



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

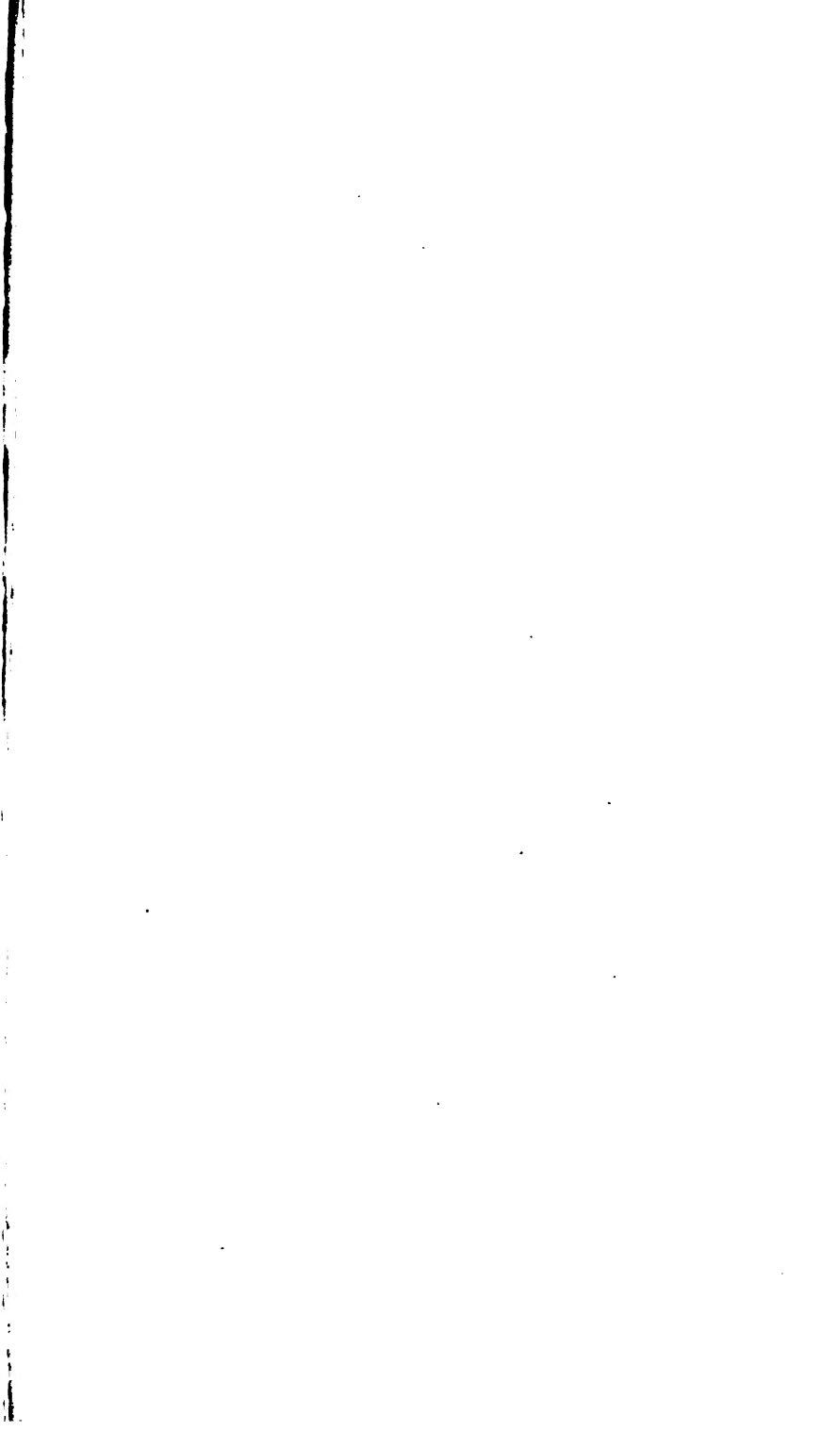


George Bancroft













Frontispiece to Vol. I.



W. J. Sharp sculp.

*London Published Feb. 1847 by T. Cadell, Strand.*

ANECDOTES  
OF  
*DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,*

CHIEFLY OF THE  
PRESENT AND TWO PRECEDING  
CENTURIES.

William Penn  
ILLUSTRATED BY ENGRAVINGS.

NEW YORK  
INDOCTI DISCANT, ET AMENŒ MEMINISSE PERITI.

THE FOURTH EDITION:

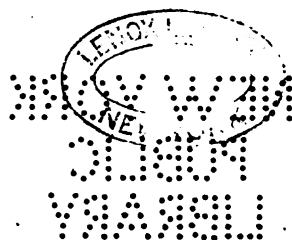
CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED,  
AND  
NEWLY ARRANGED AND DIGESTED.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

L O N D O N:  
PRINTED FOR T. CADELL JUN. AND W. DAVIES,  
IN THE STRAND.

1798.





## ADVERTISEMENT.

**T**HIS Work originally appeared in four small volumes, without much regard to chronology, or order of situation. By the advice of the Bookfellers the present arrangement takes place, which may perhaps render the Collection more acceptable to the Public. Of its Contents about one-sixth part is new to the present Edition\*.

History has been called "Philosophy teaching by examples." Biography may be said to be Philosophy rendered dramatic, and brought home to "each man's business and bosom;" and, in the opinion of a great master† of this species of composition, "is, of the various kinds of narrative

\* The New Articles may be had of Messrs. Cadell and Davies, printed uniform with, and as a Supplement to, the former Editions.

† Idler, N<sup>o</sup> 84.

"writing,

“ writing, that which is most eagerly  
 “ read, and most easily applied to the pur-  
 “ poses of life.”

One deviation only from the general plan of the work occurs,—the introduction of a living character. In this, perhaps, the COMPILER but anticipates the wishes of the reader, who may think that a man like Dr. TUCKER *omni major eulogio* should be also *omni exceptione major*.

BY W. W. W.  
 D. D. D.  
 V. V. V.

# GENERAL TABLE

## OF

# CONTENTS.

VOLUME THE FIRST.

BRITISH.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
EDWARD I.	1272—1307	Roger Bacon	1214—1294
EDWARD III.	1327—1377	The King	
		Edward the Black Prince	} 1331—1376
RICHARD II.	1377—1399	John Wickliffe	1324—1382
HENRY IV.	1399—1413	The King	
		Sir William Gascoigne	} D. 1413
HENRY V.	1413—1422	The King	
HENRY VI.	1422—1461	Thomas Polton	1417
		The King	
		Sir John Fortescue	1465
		Duke of Suffolk	1440
EDWARD IV.	1461—1483	The King	
HENRY VII.	1485—1509	The King	
HENRY VIII.	1509—1547	The King	
		Princess Mary	1514

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
HENRY VIII.	1509—1547	Queen Catherine of Arragon	1486—1536
		Queen Anne Boleyn	1507—1536
		Cardinal Wolsey	1471—1530
		Cardinal Campejus	1530
		Lord Cromwell	1498—1540
		Sir Thomas More	1480—1535
		Fisher, Bishop of Rochester	1458—1535
		Erasinus	1467—1536
		Archbishop Warham	D. 1532
		Duke of Norfolk	1547
		John Heywood	D. 1565
		The King	
		The Queen	
EDWARD VI.	1547—1553	Lady Jane Grey	1537—1554
MARY	1553—1558	Sir James Hales	1553
		Sir Nicholas Throckmorton	1554
ELIZABETH	1558—1603	The Queen	
		Mary Queen of Scots	1543—1587
		John Knox	1505—1572
		Buchanan	1506—1582
		Lord Burleigh	1518—1598
		Sir Nicholas Bacon	1510—1579
		Earl of Essex	D. 1601
		Archbishop Parker	1504—1575
		Archbishop Whitgift	1530—1604
		Earl of Arundel	1560
		Sir Roger Chamloe	1550
		Roger Ascham	1515—1560
		Mr. Page	1600
		Princess Palatine	1615
		Lady Arabella Stuart	1603
		Countess of Pembroke	1603
JAMES I.	1603—1625	Villiers, Duke of Buckingham	1592—1628
		Lord Bacon	1561—1626
		Lord Coke	1549—1634
		Gondemar	1622
		Sir Walter Raleigh	1552—1618
		Bishop Andrews	1565—1626
		Dr. Haydock	1604
		Dr. Donne	1573—1631

JAMES

# GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

vii

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
JAMES I.	1603—1625	Grotius	1582—1645
		Sir Toby Mathews	1609
		Inigo Jones	1620
CHARLES I.	1625—1649	The King	
		Queen Henrietta Maria	} 1609—1669
		Selden	
		William Noy	1584—1654
		Earl of Pembroke	D. 1634
		Lord Strafford	1640
		Richard Boyle 1st Earl of Corke	} 1593—1641
		Bishop Bedell	
		Sir Henry Wotton	1566—1643
		Oliver Cromwell	1570—1641
		Richard Cromwell	1568—1639
		Sir Henry Vane	1599—1658
		Charles Patin	1626—1712
		Lord Fairfax	D. 1662
		Lord Keeper Finch	1633—1693
		John Hampden	D. 1671
		Sir William Waller	D. 1682
		Lieut. Col. Joyce	1594—1643
		Sir Henry Slingsby	1643
		Marquis of Worcester	1643
		Sir Thomas Somerfet	} 1655
		Blanche Lady Arundell	
		Lord Keeper Williams	} 1643
		James Howell Esq.	
		President Bradshaw	} 1582—1650
		John Milton	
		Archbishop Usher	1594—1666
		Henry Martin Esq.	1594—1666
		Thomas Hobbes	1648
			1608—1674
			1580—1656
			1650
			1588—1679

## VOLUME THE SECOND.

## BRITISH.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
CHARLES II.	1649—1685	The King	
		Lord Clarendon	1607—1674
		Duke of Ormond	1665
		General Monk	1608—1670
		William Prynne	1600—1669
		Dr. Harvey	1578—1657
		Sir Philip Warwick	1667
		Sir Richard Fanshawe	} 1607—1666
		Lady Fanshawe	
		Sir Matthew Hale	1609—1676
		Lord Chancellor Shaftesbury	} 1621—1682
		Gourville	
		Rev. William Mompeffon	} 1666
		Jeremy Taylor	
		John Wallis, D. D.	D. 1667
		Isaac Barrow, D. D.	1680
		Samuel Butler	1630—1677
JAMES II.	1685—1689	Mr. Dryden	1612—1680
		The King	1631—1701
		Edmund Waller	1605—1687
		Lord Chancellor Jefferies	} D. 1689
		Dr. Sydenham	
		Sir John Tabor	1642—1689
		Dr. South	1710
WILLIAM III.	1689—1702	Dr. Busby	1633—1716
		Mr. Oldham	1606—1695
		The King	1653—1683
		Queen Mary	
		Earl of Warrington	D. 1695
		Bishop Burnet	1688
			1643—1714
			WILLIAM



# GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

ix

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
WILLIAM III.	1689—1702	Nicholas Facio	1686
		Sheffield, Duke of	} 1646—1721
		Buckingham	
		Marquis of Halifax	1630—1695
		John Evelyn Esq.	1620—1706
		John Locke	1632—1704
		Robert Nelson Esq.	1656—1715
		Boerhaave	1668—1738
ANNE	1702—1714	Sir Josiah Child	1700
		The Queen	
		Sophia Electress of	} D. 1705
		Hanover	
		Rev. John Norris	1657—1711
		Geo. Hickes, D.D.	1642—1715
GEORGE I.	1714—1727	Andrew Fletcher of	} 1650—1716
		Saltoun	
		The King	
		Duke of Marlbo-	} 1650—1722
		rough	
		Sarah Duchess of	} 1739
		Marlborough	
		Lord Peterborough	D. 1736
		Lord Somers	1652—1716
		Earl Stanhope	1715
		Mr. Addison	1672—1719
		Lord Chancellor	} 1725
		Macclesfield	
		Lord Chancellor	} 1659—1733
		King	
		Granville Lord Lans-	} 1667—1735
		downe	
		Mr. Pope	1688—1744
		Dean Swift	1667—1745
		Matthew Prior	1664—1721
		Sir John Vanbrugh	D. 1726
		Mr. Congreve	1672—1729
		Lord Granville	1690—1763
		Sir Christopher Wren	1632—1723
		Samuel Clarke, D.D.	1675—1729
		Sir Isaac Newton	1642—1727
		Duke of Wharton	1699—1731
GEORGE II.	1727—1760	The King	
		Queen Caroline	1683—1737
		Dr. Butler, Bishop	} 1692—1752
		of Durham	
		Sir Robert Walpole	1674—1745

## GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
GEORGE II.	1727—1760	Dr. Cheyne	1671—1748
		Dr. Young	1684—1765
		Dr. Middleton	1683—1750
		Aaron Hill	1684—1749
		Admiral Boscawen	1711—1761
		Dr. Hough, Bishop of Worcester	} 1650—1743
		Dr. Gregory Sharpe	
		Handel	1713—1771
		James Thomson	1684—1759
		Mr. William Collins	1700—1748
		Sir John Barnard	1721—1756
		Lord Chesterfield	D. 1767
		Princess Dowager of Wales	1695—1773
		Lord Chatham	} 1719—1772
GEORGE III.	1760—	Earl of Mansfield	
		Zachary Pearce, Bishop of Rochester	1708—1778
		Wortley Montague Esq.	1705—1793
		Dr. Johnson	} 1690—1774
		David Garrick Esq.	
		Dr. Goldsmith	} 1711—1776
		John Hunter Esq.	
		Sir Joshua Reynolds	1709—1784
		Sir William Jones	1716—1779
		Josiah Tucker, D.D. Dean of Gloucester	1729—1774
			1725—1793

## APPENDIX.

- No.
- I. COPY of the Instruction sent to the High Sheriff of Bucks ; together with the Writ for levying the Ship-money.
  - II. Information filed by the Attorney-General against Mr. Selden, &c.
  - III. Address from the Grand Jury of the County of Buckingham to his Majesty King Charles the First.
  - IV. Letter from Mr. Pym to Mr. Grenville.
  - V. Letter from Mr. Tyrrell to Mr. Grenville.
  - VI. Letter from Lord Warwick and Mr. Pym to the Deputy-Lieutenants of the County of Buckingham.
  - VII. Letter from the Lord General to the Deputy-Lieutenants of the County of Buckingham.
  - VIII. Letter from John Dormer, Esq. to Mr. Cartwright.

## VOLUME THE THIRD.

## FOREIGN.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
<b>PAPACIES,</b> &c. of <i>ITALY.</i>			
THEODORIC I.	489—526	The King	
INNOCENT IV.	1241—1254	St. Thomas Aquinas	1224—1274
NICHOLAS III.	1277—1280	Cimabue	1230—1300
		Giotto	1276—1336
URBAN VI.	1378—1389	Emanuel Chrysoloras	1355—1415
COSMO DE MEDICIS	} 1430—1464	Cosmo de Medicis	
		Donatello	1383—1466
LORENZO DE MEDICIS	} 1478—1492	Lorenzo de Medicis	
		John Lafcaris	1445—1535
		Georgio Scali	1485
ALEXANDER VI.	1492—1503	The Pope	
		Cæsar Borgia	D. 1507
JULIUS II.	1503—1513	The Pope	
		Michael Angelo	1474—1564
		Raphael D'Urbino	1483—1520
LEO X.	1513—1521	The Pope	
		Tetzel	1520
		Martin Luther	1483—1546
		Melancthon	1497—1560
		Palingenius	1530
		John Calvin	1509—1564
		Servetus	1509—1553
		a 4	ADRIAN

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
ADRIAN VI.	1521—1523	The Pope	
CLEMENT VII.	1523—1534	Propertius da Rossa Corregio Muncer	1530 1494—1534 D. 1525
PAUL III.	1534—1549	Ignatius Loyola Guicciardini	1491—1556 1482—1540
PAUL IV.	1555—1559	Beza Fallopian	1519—1605 1523—1563
COSMO I.	1569—1574	The Grand Duke	
COSMO II.	1609—1621	The Grand Duke	
INNOCENT X.	1644—1655	The Pope David Teniers	1582—1649
INNOCENT XI.	1676—1689	The Pope	
<hr/> <b>EMPIRES.</b> <hr/>			
<i>TURKS.</i> <hr/>			
MAHOMET II.	1451—1481	The Emperor Scanderbeg	1404—1467
<hr/> <i>CHINA.</i> <hr/>			
KANG HI	1661—1724	The Emperor	
<hr/> <i>GERMANY.</i> <hr/>			
SIGISMUND	1411—1438	The Emperor John Huf	1376—1415
MAXIMILIAN I.	1493—1519	The Emperor Albert Durer	1471—1528
CHARLES V.	1519—1558	Æcolampadius The Emperor Guillaume de Croy	1482—1531 1458—1521 CHARLES

# GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xiii

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
CHARLES V.	1519—1558	Cardinal Ximenes Cardinal Farnese Annibal Caracci Agostino Caracci Benvenuto Cellini Antonio Guevara Camerarius Philippo Strozzi Barthelemi de las Cafas John of Leyden	1437—1517 D. 1589 1560—1609 1557—1602 1500—1570 D. 1544 1500—1575 D. 1538 } 1474—1566 D. 1536

## RUSSIA.

PETER the GREAT.	} 1696—1725	The Emperor
CATHERINE II.		The Empress

## KINGDOMS, DUKEDOMS, &c.

## SWEDEN.

GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS	} 1611—1632	The King
CHRISTINA		The Queen
	1632—1654	Oxenstiern, Great Chancellor Descartes The King
CHARLES XII.	1697—1718	

## PRUSSIA.

FREDERIC III.	1740—1786	The King Ferdinand Prince of Brunswick Marshal Keith
		} 1759 D. 1758

POR.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
<i>PORTUGAL.</i>			
JOHN II.	1481—1495	The King	
JOHN III.	1521—1557	The King	
JOHN IV.	1640—1656	The King	
<i>ARRAGON.</i>			
ALPHONSO V.	1416—1458	The King	
<i>SPAIN.</i>			
FERDINAND V.	1479—1504	The King Queen Isabella Gonsalvo the Great Captain Columbus	1451—1504 1441—1515 1442—1506
PHILIP II.	1556—1598	The King Don Carlos	D. 1568
PHILIP IV.	1621—1665	Count Olivarez Lope de Vega	D. 1645 1562—1635
PHILIP V.	1700—1724	The King Cardinal Alberoni	1664—1732
<i>FRANCE.</i>			
LOUIS I.	814—840	The King	
HUGH CAPET	987—996	The King	
LOUIS VI.	1108—1137	The King Abelard	1079—1142
LOUIS VIII.	1223—1226	The King	
LOUIS IX.	1226—1270	The King	
JOHN Duke of Normandy	1328—1350	The Duke	
JOHN II.	1350—1364	The King	



# GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

37

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
JOHN Duke of Bourbon	1361—1412	The Duke	
CHARLES V.	1364—1380	The King Bertrand Duguesch- lin	1311—1380
CHARLES VI.	1380—1422	The King	
RENE II. Duke of Lorraine	1408—1480	The Duke	
CHARLES VII.	1422—1461	The King Agnes Sorel Aimerigot Tête-noire Jeanne d'Arc	D. 1450 1450 1407—1431
CHARLES the BOLD, Duke of Burgundy	1433—1477	The Duke	
LOUIS XI.	1461—1483	The King Princess Margaret La Dame de Beau- jeau	1480—1530 1480
CHARLES VIII.	1483—1498	The King Philip de Comines	1445—1509
LOUIS XII.	1498—1515	The King Anne de Bretagne Abbé Blanchet	1476—1514 1459—1519
FRANCIS I.	1515—1547	The King Margaret Queen of Navarre Marot Mareschal Strozzi The Constable of Bourbon Chevalier Bayard Andrea Doria M. de Vielleville Leonardo da Vinci	1492—1549 1495—1520 1508—1558 D. 1572 1474—1524 1476—1560 D. 1570 1445—1520
HENRY II.	1547—1559	The King Amyot, Bishop of Auxerre, &c.	D. 1590

## VOLUME THE FOURTH.

## FOREIGN.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
CHARLES IX.	1560—1574	The King	
		Catherine de Medicis	1519—1589
		Francis Duc de Guise	1519—1563
		Duc de Guise (Le Balafre)	1550—1588
		Anne Duc de Montmorenci	1515—1567
		Marshal Sepier	1570
		Baron d'Adrets	1573
		Admiral de Coligny	1516—1572
		Morvilliers, Keeper of the Seals	1507—1577
		Hennuyer, Bishop of Lisieux	1572
		Viconte d'Orte	1572
		Duc de Montpensier	1572
		Nostradamus	1503—1566
		Chancelier de l'Hôpital	1505—1574
		Le President de Thou	1533—1617
		Montagne	1533—1592
		Pierre Charron	1541—1603
		Cardan	1501—1575
HENRY III.	1574—1589	The King	
		Duc d'Alençon	1583
		Louisa de Lorraine (Queen)	D. 1601
		Achilles Harlay	1588
		Magdalene de St. Nectaire	1575
		Muretus	1526—1585
		Passerat	1534—1602
			CHARLES

# GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xvii

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
CHARLES EMANUEL I. Duke of Savoy	1580—1630	The Duke	
HENRY IV.	1589—1610	The King	
		Marguerite de Valois (Queen)	1552—1615
		Sully	1559—1641
		Armand de Biron	D. 1592
		Charles Gontaut de Biron	D. 1602
		President Jeannin	D. 1622
		Cardinal d'Osat	1536—1604
		Theodore d'Aubigné	1550—1630
		Theodoric de Schomberg	1583—1632
		M. de Sillery	1544—1624
		Crillon	1541—1615
		Seigneur de Beaumanoir	D. 1614
		Pierre de Cayet	1525—1610
		Abbé Ruçellai	D. 1628
		St. François de Sales	1567—1622
		Marquis Spinola	1569—1630
		Joseph Scaliger	1540—1609
LOUIS XIII.	1610—1643	The King	
		Mary de Medicis	D. 1642
		Ann of Austria	1602—1666
		Maréchal d'Ancre	D. 1617
		Le Chevalier de Guise	1612
		Henri Duc de Montmorenci	1595—1632
		Cardinal Richlieu	1585—1642
		Alphonse de Richlieu	1582—1653
		Marshall Marillac	D. 1632
		Michael Marillac	D. 1632
		Duc de Rohan	1579—1638
		Cardinal de Berulle	1575—1643
		Jaques de Callot	1593—1635
		Campanella	1568—1639
		Auguste de Thou	D. 1642
		La Comtesse de St. Balmont	1638
		Madame de Sevigné	1626—1696
		Lemerius	1618

LOUIS

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
Louis XIII.	1610—1643	Marshal Rantzau	D. 1650
		Malherbe	1556—1628
		Godeau Bishop of Vence	} 1605—1672
		Peyrefc	
Louis XIV.	1643—1715	The King	
		Prince of Conde	1621—1686
		Gaston Duke of Orleans	} 1608—1660
		Philip Duke of Orleans	
		Madame de la Valiere	D. 1710
		Madame de Main- tenon	} 1635—1719
		Masque de Fer	
		Henry Duke of Guise	} 1614—1664
		Cardinal de Retz	
		Cardinal Mazarin	1602—1661
		Colbert	1619—1683
		Gomberville	1599—1674
		Duc de la Roche- foucault	} 1630—1680
		John Gerard Voffius	
		Salmafius	1588—1653
		Gaffendi	1592—1655
		Father Mabillon	1632—1707
		Santeuil	1630—1697
		Pascal	1623—1662
		Omer Talon	1595—1652
		President Molé	1584—1656
		Foucquet	1615—1680
		Peliffon	D. 1693
		M. Dumoulin	D. 1680
		Regnard	1647—1709
		Senecaï	1643—1737
		Lainez	1660—1710
		Racine	1639—1699
		Charpentier	1620—1702
		Father Bouffieres	1672
		Segrais	1624—1701
		Lulli	1633—1685
		M. Arnauld d'An- dilly	} 1589—1674
			Louis

# GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xix

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
LOUIS XIV.	1643—1715	Arnauld, Bishop of Angers	1700
		Abbe Arnauld	1720
		Anthony Arnauld	1612—1694
		Marshal de Navailles	D. 1684
		St. Evremonde	1613—1703
		Cardinal d'Este	1660
		Dom Noëld' Argonne	1640—1704
		Sorbiere	1615—1670
		Bayle	1647—1706
		Jean d'Alba	1700
		Abbé de Rancé	1626—1700
		Francois Cassandre	D. 1695
		Gui Patin	1602—1672
		Pavillon	D. 1705
		Prince Eugene	1663—1736
		Marshal Turenne	1611—1675
		Montecuculi	D. 1680
		Duc de Montausier	D. 1691
		Cardinal de Polignac	1661—1741
		Antonio Priolo	1648
		Duc de Longueville	1648
		Madame de Longueville	1648
		Nicolo Pouffin	1594—1665
		Rubens	1577—1646
		Le Sueur	1617—1655
		Bouchardon	1698—1762
CHARLES V. Duke of Lorraine	1675—1690	The Duke	
LOUIS XV.	1715—1774	The King	
		Louis Dauphin	1729—1765
		Regent Duke of Orleans	1674—1723
		Madame de Baviere	1688—1741
		Cardinal Dubois	D. 1723
		Mr. Law	1688—1729
		M. Boudou	1720
		M. de Belfunce, Bishop of Marseilles	1720
		Cardinal Fleury	1653—1743
		Marshal Saxe	1696—1750
		M. Duclos	D. 1772

LOUIS

# xx . GENERAL TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flourished.
Louis XV.	1715—1774	Fontenelle	1657—1756
		Montesquieu	1689—1755
		Abbé de Marfy	D. 1763
		Rameau	1683—1764
		M. d'Acquin	1750
		Du Cerceau	1670—1730
		Marivaux	1688—1763
Louis XVI.	1774—1793	The King	
		Voltaire	1694—1778
		J. J. Rousseau	1712—1778
		Cardinal de Brienne	1750
		M. Turgot	1777
		M. Chamfort	1789
		Abbé Brotier	D. 1789

ANEC-



ANECDOTES  
OF  
*DISTINGUISHED PERSONS.*

---

BRITISH.

---

*EDWARD THE FIRST.*

[1272—1307.]

---

ROGER BACON.

THIS acute and learned Franciscan Monk was, according to Mr. Selden, of a gentleman's family in Dorsetshire, and was born in 1214. He began his studies very early at Oxford, and then went to Paris, where he pursued mathematics and physic; and, as Mr. Selden relates, was made Professor of Divinity in the University of that city. He returned to Oxford soon afterwards, and applied himself to the learned lan-

guages\*, in which he made so rapid a progress, that he wrote a Latin, a Greek, and an Italian Grammar. He makes great complaints of the ignorance of his times, and says, that the Regular Priests studied chiefly scholastic divinity, and that the Secular Priests applied themselves to the study of the Roman law, but never turned their thoughts to philosophy. The learned Dr. Freind, in his History of Physic, very justly calls this extraordinary man "the miracle of the age in which he lived;" and says, that he was the greatest mechanical genius that had appeared since the days of Archimedes. Roger Bacon, in a Treatise upon Optical Glasses, describes the Camera Obscura, with all sorts of glasses that magnify or diminish any object, bring it nearer to the eye, or remove it farther; and Dr. Freind says, that the telescope was evidently known to him. "Some of these, and his other mathematical instruments," adds that learned Writer, "cost 200*l.* or 300*l.*"

\* How much the study of the learned languages was neglected in his time, Roger Bacon himself informs us; for in a letter to his patron Clement the Fourth, he tells him, that there were not four among the Italians who understood the grammatical rudiments of Greek, Latin, and Italian; and he adds, that even the Latin tongue, for the beauty and correctness of it, was scarcely known to any one. He says, that the Scholars, as they were then called, were fitter for the cradle than for the chair.

and

and Bacon says himself, that in twenty years he spent 2000l. in books and in tools; a prodigious sum for such kinds of expences in his day!

Bacon was almost the only Astronomer of his age; for he took notice of an error in the Calendar with respect to the aberration of the solar year; and proposed to his patron, Clement the Fourth, a plan for correcting it in 1267, which was adopted three hundred years afterwards by Gregory XIII.

Bacon was a chymist also, and wrote upon medicine. There is still in print a work of his, on retarding the advances of old age, and on preserving the faculties clear and entire to the remotest period of life; but, with a littleness unworthy of so great a mind as his was, he says, "that he does not choose to express himself so clearly as he might have done respecting diet and medicines, lest what he writes should fall into the hands of the Infidels."

Gunpowder, or at least a powder that had the same effect, seems to have been known to him, if he were not the inventor of it; for, in a letter to John Parisiensis, he says,

"*In omnem distantiam quam volumus, possumus artificialiter componere ignem comburentem, ex*

“ *ſale petræ et aliis, viz. ſulphure & carbonum*  
 “ *pulverem. Præter hanc, (ſcilicet combustionem,)*  
 “ *sunt alia ſtupenda, nam ſoni velut tonitus et cor-*  
 “ *ruſcationes fieri poſſunt in aëre, immo majore hor-*  
 “ *rore quàm illa quæ ſunt per naturam:—By our*  
 “ *ſkill we can compoſe an artificial fire, burning*  
 “ *to any diſtance we pleaſe, made from ſalt-*  
 “ *petre and other things, as ſulphur and char-*  
 “ *coal powder. Beſides this power of com-*  
 “ *buſtion, it poſſeſſes other wonderful pro-*  
 “ *perties; for ſounds like thoſe of thunder and*  
 “ *coruſcations can be made in the air, more*  
 “ *horrid than thoſe occaſioned by Nature.”*

---

### EDWARD THE THIRD.

[1327—1377.]

“ THIS Monarch,” ſays a French Hiſtorian,  
 “ was deſirous that his ſon, Edward the Black  
 “ Prince, ſhould have all the honour of the  
 “ glorious day at Creſſy. He wiſhed to teach  
 “ him to be victorious, and he entrusted him  
 “ to two Noblemen very proper for that pur-  
 “ poſe. He ſaid to him, after the battle, *Beau*  
 “ *ſils, Dieu vous doit bonne perſeverance; vous*  
 “ *êtes mon fils, car loyaument vous êtes acquité en*  
 “ *ce jour, ſi êtes digne de terre tenir.”*

Aimeri

Aimeri di Pavia, an Italian by whom Edward the Third was educated, was entrusted by him with the government of Calais, then lately taken from the French. He had agreed for a certain sum to restore it to them; and Geoffroy de Charny, the Governor of St. Omer, was on a day fixed to bring the money, and enter the town. On the day appointed, he came with some chosen troops, placed them near Calais, and sent in the money to the Governor. A delay took place, under pretence that the money was wrong; and Edward the Third, to whom Aimeri had discovered the whole transaction, rushed out on horseback, disguised, with some horsemen, to attack the French troops. Among them was a Knight celebrated for his bravery, named Eustache de Ribau mont. The King, desirous to try his strength with him, cried out, "*A moi, Ribau mont!*" The valliant French Knight immediately flew at him with great violence, and unhorsed him. Edward, remounting, attacked him again with great bravery, but could make no impression upon him: at last, Ribau mont finding himself alone, his friends and companions having fled, surrendered himself to Edward, without knowing that he had the honour of being made prisoner by a Sovereign. Edward conducted him to the Castle of Calais, where, among some other soldiers, he

found the Governor of St. Omer. “ For you,  
 “ Sir,” said he to Charny, “ I have very little  
 “ reason to love you, for you wished to get  
 “ from me for sixty thousand crowns, what had  
 “ cost me much more. For you, Messire Ribau-  
 “ mont Eustache, of all the Knights in the  
 “ world that I have ever seen, you best know  
 “ how to attack your enemy, and to defend  
 “ yourself. I never in my life was engaged in  
 “ any combat, in which I had more to do to  
 “ defend myself than I have had just now with  
 “ you. I give you very readily the glory of it,  
 “ and that of being above all the Knights of my  
 “ Court, as I am in honour obliged to do by a  
 “ just judgment.” At the same time the gene-  
 “ rous Prince, taking from his own head a coronet  
 “ of pearls, which he had worn, placed it on that  
 “ of Ribaultmont, and told him to wear it for that  
 “ year, as a mark of his courage. “ I know,”  
 “ added Edward, “ Messire Eustache, that you  
 “ are gay, fond of the ladies, and delight in  
 “ their company; so wherever you go, always  
 “ mention that I gave you this coronet. I re-  
 “ lease you from your prison, and you may quit  
 “ Calais to-morrow, if you please.”

“ This instance,” says the candid Author of  
*Histoire du Patriotisme François*, “ of good-  
 “ humour and generosity, in the true spirit of  
 “ chivalry,

“ chivalry, in Edward, must be extremely pleasing to every one, as it makes that Monarch appear in his true character. If rage and indignation at the delay of the surrender of Calais to him, had not for a moment put a violence upon his disposition, his crown of pearls would have been for Eustache de St. Pierre, or Jean de Vienne.”

---

## EDWARD THE BLACK PRINCE.

“ EDWARD, Prince of Wales,” says Montagne, “ that English Prince who governed Guienne for so long a time, a personage whose condition and whose fortune had always some distinguished points of grandeur, had been very much offended by the inhabitants of the city of Limoges; and, taking the town by storm, could not be wrought upon by the cries of the people, of the women and of the children, who were given up to slaughter, imploring his mercy, and throwing themselves at his feet, till proceeding farther in the town, he perceived three French Gentlemen, who with an incredible degree of courage were alone sustaining the shock of his victorious army. His consideration and respect of such distinguished valour, immediately blunted the edge of his resentment, and he began, by

B 4

“ granting

“granting the lives of those three persons, to  
“spare the lives of all that were in the town.”

Froissart has preserved the names of these three brave men: “They were,” says he, “Messieurs Jehan de Villemur, Hugues de la Roche, and Roger de Beaufort, son of the Count de Beaufort, Captains of the town. When they saw,” adds the Chronicler, “the misery and the destruction that was pressing upon themselves and their people, they said, ‘We shall be all dead men, if we do not defend ourselves: let us then sell our lives dearly, as true Chevaliers ought to do: and these three French Gentlemen did many feats at arms. When the Prince in his car came to the spot where they were, he observed them with great pleasure, and became softened and appeased by their extraordinary acts of valour. The three Gentlemen, after having fought thus valiantly, fixing their eyes upon their swords, said with one voice to the Prince and the Duke of Lancaster, ‘My Lords, we are yours; you have conquered us; dispose of us according to the law of arms.’—‘By Heaven,’ replied the Duke of Lancaster, ‘we have no other intention, Messire Jehan, and we take you as our prisoners.’—And so,” adds Froissart, “these noble Chevaliers were taken, as I have been informed.” *Livre i. c. 289.*

“The



“ The most common method,” says Montagne, “ to soften the hearts of those whom we have offended, is, when they have the power to revenge themselves in their hands, by seeing us at their mercy, to move them by our submission to pity and commiseration. Sometimes, however, bravery, constancy, and resolution, though directly contrary methods, have produced the same effect.”

---

## *RICHARD THE SECOND.*

[1377—1399.]

---

### JOHN WICKLIFFE.

“ WICKLIFFE,” said Luther, “ attacked the morals and the rites of the Church of Rome. The Monks, particularly those of the Mendicant Order, seem to be the great objects of his satire. He charges, in one of his Tracts, the Freres, that is, the Fryars, with holding fifty heresies, and many more, if men would seek them well out. He opposed very much the giving tithes, unless to those who officiated at the Altar. He attacked the Pope’s supremacy, and the doctrine of transubstantiation. In his MS. Treatise, ‘ Why Poor Priests have no Benefices,’

“ Benefices,” he says, “ And if Lords shallen  
 “ present Clerks to Benefices, they wolen have  
 “ commonly gold in great quantity ; and holden  
 “ their curates in their worldly office, and suffren  
 “ the wolves of Hell to strangle men’s souls; so  
 “ that they have much gold, and their office don  
 “ for nought, and their chapels holden up for vain  
 “ glory and hypocrisfy; and yet they wolen not  
 “ present a clerk able of kunning of God’s laws,  
 “ and good life and holy ensample to the people,  
 “ but a kitchen-clerk, or a penny-clerk; or wife  
 “ in building castles, or worldly doing, tho he  
 “ kanne not read well his Sauter, (Psalter,) and  
 “ knoweth not the Commandments of God, ne  
 “ Sacraments of the Church. And yet some  
 “ Lords, to colouren their simony, wole not take  
 “ for themselves, but kerchiefs for the lady, or a  
 “ tun of wine. And when some Lords wolden  
 “ present a good man, and able for love of God  
 “ and Christian souls, then some Ladies ben means  
 “ to have a dancer, a tripper or tapits, or hun-  
 “ ter or hawker, or a wild player of summer’s  
 “ gamenes, for flattering and gifts going betwixte;  
 “ and if it be for dancing in bed so much the  
 “ worse.”

Wickliffe translated the Bible into English,  
 and was so voluminous a writer, that Lubinio  
 Lepus, Bishop of Prague, burnt two hundred  
 volumes

volumes written by this extraordinary person, which belonged to some of the heretical Noblemen of Bohemia.

Courtenay, Bishop of London, cited Wickliffe to appear before him at Paul's, to give some account of the new opinions which he held. Wickliffe came attended by the Duke of Lancaster and the Earl Marshall. The crowd was so great, that the Lord Marshall was obliged to make use of his authority to get Wickliffe through it. The Bishop, displeased at seeing him so honourably attended, told the Lord Marshall, "that if he  
" had known beforehand what maestries he would  
" have kept in the church, he would have stopped  
" him out from coming there." The Duke of Lancaster, indignant at this threatening language, told the Bishop, "that he would keep such  
" maestries there, though he said nay." Wickliffe, as usual, was standing before the Bishop and the rest of the Commissioners, to hear what things were laid to his charge, when the Lord Marshall desired him to sit down; telling him, that as he had many things to answer to, he had need of a soft seat to be at his ease. The Bishop replied, "that he should not sit there; for," added he, "it is neither according to law nor  
" reason, that he who was cited to answer before  
" his Ordinary (the Lord Pope) should sit down  
" during

“ during the time of his answer.” On this many angry words took place between the Bishop and the Earl Marshall. The Duke of Lancaster then interfered, and told the Bishop, “ that the  
 “ Earl Marshall’s motion was a very reasonable  
 “ one, and that as for him, (the Bishop,) he was  
 “ now become so proud and so arrogant, that  
 “ he (the Duke) would bring down not only  
 “ the pride of him but of every prelate in Eng-  
 “ land;” adding, “ that rather than take what  
 “ the Bishop said at his hands, he would pull  
 “ him out of the church by the hair of his head.” These speeches occasioned the assembly to become very tumultuous, so the Court broke up without doing any thing.

Wickliffe died of the palsy, at his parsonage of Lutterworth, in 1382, and his bones were taken up and burnt by a decree of the Council thirteen years afterwards.

The learned and candid Melancthon speaks thus of Wickliffe :

“ He foolishly confounds the Gospel and poli-  
 “ tics, and does not see that the Gospel permits  
 “ us to make use of all the lawful forms of Go-  
 “ vernment of all nations. He contends, that it  
 “ is not lawful for Priests to have property. He  
 “ insists

“ insists that tithes \* ought only to be paid to those  
 “ who teach, as if the Gospel forbad the use of  
 “ political ordinances. He wrangles sophistically  
 “ and completely seditiously about civil domi-  
 “ nion.”

---

## *HENRY THE FOURTH.*

[1399—1413.]

“ DURING his last sicknesse,” says Hollinshed,  
 “ Henry caused his crowne (as some write) to  
 “ be set on a pillow at his bed’s head, and sud-  
 “ denlie his pangs so fore troubled him, that he  
 “ laie as though all his vital spirits had beene  
 “ from him departed. Such as were about him,  
 “ thinking

\* Osborne in his celebrated “ Advice to his Son,” says,  
 “ Grudge not tithes to the teachers of the Gospel, assigned  
 “ for their wages by the Divine Legislator : of whose in-  
 “ stitutes this was none of the least profound, that the Tribe  
 “ of Levi were prohibited all other revenue than what was  
 “ deducible out of the tenth part of the other eleventh’s in-  
 “ crease ; setting bounds thereby to all the improvement  
 “ their wisdom, and the tie the priesthood had over the  
 “ people’s consciences, might in the future possibly make,  
 “ in causing their maintenance to rise and fall proportionably  
 “ to the general standard of the nation’s felicity ; which this  
 “ limitation obliged them to promote, and for their own  
 “ sakes to oppose all incroachments likely to interrupt their  
 “ brethren’s utility.”

“ thinking verelie that he had been departed,  
“ covered his face with a linen-cloth.

“ The Prince his sonne, (afterwards King  
“ Henry the Fifth,) being hereof advertised,  
“ tooke awaie the crowne and departed. The  
“ Father, being suddennlie revived out of that  
“ trance, quicklie perceived the lacke of his  
“ crowne; and having knowledge that the Prince  
“ his sonne had taken it awaie, caused him to  
“ come before his presence, requiring of him,  
“ what he meant, so to misuse himself. The  
“ Prince with a good audacitie answered, ‘ Sir,  
“ to mine and to all men’s judgements, you  
“ seemed dead in this world; wherefore I, as  
“ your next heire apparent, take that as mine  
“ own, and not as yours.’—‘ Well, faire Sonne,  
“ (saide the King, with a great sigh,) what right  
“ I had to it, God knoweth.’—‘ Well, (saide the  
“ Prince,) if you die King, I will have the gar-  
“ land, and trust to keep it with the sworde  
“ against all mine enemies, as you have done.’—  
“ Then (saide the King) I commit all to God,  
“ and remember you to do well.’ With that  
“ he turned himself in his bed, and shortlie after  
“ departed to God.”

## SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE,

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE KING'S BENCH.

THE following account of this courageous and inflexible Magistrate is taken from "*Magna Britannicæ Notitia*," article "Gunthorp:"

"Famous only for the antient, virtuous, and warlike family of Gascoign, two of which (both Knights and named William) were High Sheriffs of the county of York in the reigns of Henry VI. and VII. But, before either of these, there was a Knight of this family, named also Sir William Gascoign, far more famous than they. He was bred up in our Municipal laws in the Inner Temple, London, and grew so eminent for his skill and knowledge in them, that he was made Chief Justice of the King's Bench by Henry the Fourth, in the eleventh year of his reign, and kept that high situation till the fourteenth year of that King's reign, demeaning himself all the time with admirable integrity and courage, as this example will shew:

"It chanced that the servant of Prince Henry (afterwards Henry V.) was arraigned before the Judge for felony; and the Prince, being zealous to deliver him out of the hand of justice, went to the Bench in such a fury, that  
 " the

“ the spectators thought he would have stricken  
“ the Judge; and he attempted to take his ser-  
“ vant from the bar : but Sir William Gascoign,  
“ well knowing whose person he represented, sat  
“ unconcerned; and, knowing the Prince’s at-  
“ tempt to be illegal, committed him to the  
“ King’s Bench Prison, there to remain till the  
“ King his father’s pleasure was known. This  
“ action was soon represented to the King, with  
“ no good will to the Judge, but it proved to  
“ his advantage; for when the King heard what  
“ his Judge had done, he replied, ‘ that he  
“ thanked God for his infinite goodness, who  
“ had at once given him a Judge that dared im-  
“ partially to administer justice, and a son who  
“ would submit to it.’ The Prince himself,  
“ when he came to be King, (reflecting upon this  
“ transaction,) thus expressed himself in relation  
“ to Sir William Gascoign : ‘ I shall ever hold  
“ him worthy of his place and of my favour;  
“ and I wish that all my Judges may possess the  
“ like undaunted courage to punish offenders, of  
“ what rank soever.”



*HENRY THE FIFTH.*

[1413—1422.]

“ THIS King,” says Hollinshed, “ even at first  
 “ appointing with himself, to shew that in his per-  
 “ son princelie honours should change publicque  
 “ manners, determind to put on him the shape  
 “ of a new man. For, whereas aforetime he  
 “ had made himselfe a companion unto misfrulie  
 “ mates of dissolute order and life, he now  
 “ banished them all from his presence, (but not  
 “ unrewarded, or else unpreferred,) inhibiting  
 “ them, upon great paine, not once to approach,  
 “ lodge, or sojourne within ten miles of his  
 “ court or presence; and in their places he  
 “ chose men of gravitie, wit, and high policie,  
 “ by whose wise counsell he might at all times  
 “ rule to his honour and dignitie: calling to  
 “ minde, how once, to the offense of the King  
 “ his Father, he had with his fist stricken the  
 “ Chiefe Justice, for sending one of his minions  
 “ (upon desert) to prison, when the Justice  
 “ stoutlie commanded himself also strict to ward,  
 “ and he (the Prince) obeyed.”

## THOMAS POLTON,

ONE of the Ambassadors from England to the Council of Constance, in the thirty-first session of that Council, and in the year 1417, presented a memoir in favour of the privileges and dignity of his country, and of its right of being a nation by itself, which was read to the Council, and the claims asserted in it were allowed by that Assembly, in spite of the remonstrances made against it by the French Ambassador, who insisted that they should remain as formerly, by a decree of Pope Benedict IX. a part of the German Nation\*.

On the arrival of Sigismund the Emperor at the Council, in the same year, the English repre-

\* The English were allowed to make the Fifth Nation. The reasons alleged by their Ambassadors for the allowance of their claim, were, That England had given birth to Constantine the Great; That it had never fallen into any heresy; That, whilst in France there was only one language spoken, in England five were spoken; and, That Albertus Magnus and Bartholomew Glanville had long since divided Europe into four Kingdoms—that of Rome, that of Constantinople, that of Ireland (which had since that time belonged to the English), and that of Spain, without making the least mention of France; and, That the Common Law takes notice of four Universities only, according to the four Nations—that of Paris for the French, Oxford for the English, Bologna for the Italians, and Salamanca for the Spaniards.

sented

sented a sacred Drama before him, which was quite a novelty in Germany. It contained the Adoration of the Magi, and the Massacre of the Innocents by Herod. One ceremony the English observed in this Council, which had, perhaps, been better omitted,—the celebration of the Anniversary of the Canonization of Thomas à Becket, an arrogant insolent Prelate, who defied the laws of his Country and the King of it. “This Archbishop,” says L’Enfant, in his History of this Council, “was canonized in 1173, “and has been ever looked upon by the Roman Church, if not as a martyr for the Faith, “as a martyr for her pretensions. I do not, “however, think that his canonization could “have been grateful to this Council.”

---

## HENRY THE SIXTH.

[1422—1461.]

“THIS Prince,” says Hollinshed, “(besides  
 “the bare title of royaltie and naked name of  
 “King,) had little appertaining to the port of a  
 “Prince. For (whereas the dignitie of prince-  
 “dome standeth in sovereignty) there were of  
 “his Nobles that imbecilled his prerogative by  
 “sundrie practises, specially by main force, as  
 c 2 seeking

“ seeking either to suppress, or to exile, or to  
 “ obscure, or to make him awaie; otherwise  
 “ what should be the meaning of all those  
 “ foughten fields most miserable falling out  
 “ both to Prince, Peere, and People, as at St.  
 “ Alban’s, at Bloreheath, at Northampton, at  
 “ Banberie, at Barnet, at Wakefield, to the effu-  
 “ sion of much bloud, and putting on of manie  
 “ a plague, which otherwise might have been  
 “ avoided.”

---

### SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, Knt.

CHANCELLOR AND CHIEF JUSTICE TO HENRY THE SIXTH.

HAD M. Necker and M. de Brienne looked  
 into a book written by this great and honest  
 Lawyer, intituled, “ Of Absolute and Limited  
 “ Monarchie,” they would have there seen pre-  
 dicted, what, unluckily for them and the King-  
 dom, happened, by the measures which they sug-  
 gested in hopes of gaining some money for their  
 distressed and impoverished Sovereign. “ The  
 “ Realme of France,” says Fortescue, “ gyveth  
 “ never freely, of their own good will, any sub-  
 “ sydie to their Prince; because the Commons  
 “ thereof being so poor, as they may not gyve  
 “ any thing of their own goods; and the Kyng  
 “ there

“ there askyth never subfydie of his Nobles, for  
“ dreade that yf he chargy’d them so, they  
“ would *confedre with the Commons*, and perad-  
“ venture *put him down.*”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ The poor man had been styred thereto by  
“ occasion of his povertie for to get good ; and  
“ the riche men have gone with them, because  
“ they would not be poor by losyng of their  
“ goods. Trulie it is like, that this land (that  
“ of France) schuld be like unto the land of  
“ Boeme (Bohemia), where the Comons for  
“ povertie rose upon the Nobles, and made all  
“ the *goods to be common.* Item, It is the Kinge’s  
“ honour, and also his office, to make his realme  
“ riche, and yt is dishonour, when he hath a poor  
“ realme; of which men will say, that he reygne-  
“ upon beggars, yet yt war much gretter dyf-  
“ honour, if he founde his realme riche and then  
“ made it poor; and also it were gretely agenste  
“ his confyence, that ought to defend them and  
“ their goods, if he take from them their goods  
“ without lawfull cause. From the infamie  
“ thereof God defend our King, and gyve him  
“ grace to augment his realme in riches, welth,  
“ and prosperite, to his perpetual laude and  
“ honour!”

## JOHN DE LA POLE,

DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

THE following Letter, preserved by Sir John Fenn, in his very curious Collection of the "Paston Letters," will shew that homage which vice is obliged to pay to virtue; and that earnest desire which even the most profligate persons are animated with, that those who are dear to them may escape the snares and temptations into which they themselves have fallen.

THE COPIE OF A NOTABLE L'RE WRITTEN BY  
THE DUKE OF SUFF' TO HIS SONNE GIVING  
HYM THEREIN VERY GOOD COUNSEIL.

" My dere and only welbeloved Sone I be-  
" seche oure Lord in Heven y<sup>e</sup> maker of alle  
" the world to bleffe you and to sende you eu'  
" grace to love hym and to drede hym to y<sup>e</sup>  
" which as ferre as a Fader may charge his  
" child I bothe charge you and prei you to sette  
" alle your spirites and wittes to do and to knowe  
" his holy Lawes and Comaundments by the  
" which ye shall w<sup>t</sup> his grete m'cy passe alle y<sup>e</sup>  
" grete tempestes and troubles of y<sup>e</sup> wrecched  
" world, and y<sup>e</sup> also wetyngly ye do no thyng  
" for love ner drede of any erthely creature y<sup>e</sup>  
" shuld displese hym. And y<sup>e</sup> as any Freelte  
" maketh

“ maketh you to falle beseecheth hys m’cy soone  
 “ to calle you to hym agen w’ repentaunce satisf-  
 “ factiōn and contritiōn of youre herte never  
 “ more in will to offende hym,

“ Secoundly next hym above alle earthly  
 “ thyng to be trewe Liege man in hert in wille  
 “ in thought in dede unto y<sup>e</sup> Kyng oure alder  
 “ most high and dredde Sou’eygne Lord, to  
 “ whom bothe ye and I been so moche bounde  
 “ too, Chargyng you as Fader can and may  
 “ rather to die yā to be y<sup>e</sup> contrarie or to  
 “ knowe any thyng y<sup>e</sup> were ayenste y<sup>e</sup> welfare  
 “ or p’sp’ite of his most riall p’sone but y<sup>e</sup> as  
 “ ferre as youre body and lyf may stretche ye  
 “ lyve and die to defende it. And to lete his  
 “ Highnesse have knowlache y<sup>e</sup> of in alle y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ haste ye can.

“ Thirdly in y<sup>e</sup> fame wyse I charge you my  
 “ Dere Sone alwey as ye be bounden by y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ com’aundement of God to do, to love to  
 “ worthepe youre Lady and Moder, and also y<sup>e</sup> ye  
 “ obey alwey hyr com’aundements and to beleve  
 “ hyr councelles and advyses in alle youre werks  
 “ y<sup>e</sup> which dredeth not but shall be best and  
 “ trewest to you. And yef any other body  
 “ wold stere you to y<sup>e</sup> contrarie to flee y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ counsell

“ councell in any wyse for ye shall fynde it  
 “ nought and evyll.

“ Forthermore as ferre as Fader may and can  
 “ I charge you in any wyse to flee y<sup>e</sup> cōpany  
 “ and counsel of proude men, of coveitowse  
 “ men and of flatteryng men the more especially  
 “ and myghtily to withstonde hem and not to  
 “ drawe ne to medle w<sup>th</sup> hem w<sup>th</sup> all youre myght  
 “ and power. And to drawe to you and to  
 “ youre company good and v<sup>er</sup>tuowse men and  
 “ such as ben of good conu<sup>er</sup>sacon and of trouthe  
 “ and be them shal ye nev<sup>er</sup> be deseived ner re-  
 “ pente you off, moreover nev<sup>er</sup> follow<sup>er</sup> youre  
 “ owne witte in no wyse, but in alle youre  
 “ werkes of suche Folks as I write of above  
 “ axeth youre advise and counsel and doying  
 “ thus w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> m<sup>er</sup>cy of God ye shall do right well  
 “ and lyue in right moche worship and grete  
 “ herts rest and ease. And I wyll be to you as  
 “ good Lord and Fader as my hert can thynke.  
 “ And last of alle as hertily and as lovyngly as  
 “ ever Fader blessed his child in erthe I yeve  
 “ you y<sup>e</sup> blessing of Oure Lord and of me,  
 “ whiche of his infynite m<sup>er</sup>cy encrece you in alle  
 “ vertu and good lyvyng. And y<sup>e</sup> youre blood  
 “ may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede  
 “ multeplye in this erthe to hys s<sup>er</sup>vise in suche  
 “ wyse



“ wyfe as after y<sup>e</sup> departyng fro this wretched  
 “ world here ye and thei’ may glorefye him  
 “ et’nally amongs his Aungelys in hevyn.

“ Wreten of myn hand,

“ y<sup>e</sup> day of my dep’tyng fro the land,

“ Your trewe and lovyng Fader,

“ SUFFOLK.”

## *EDWARD THE FOURTH.*

[1461—1483.]

THE original of the following very curious letter of Edward and of his brother, the Earl of Rutland, to their father, the Duke of York, is in that valuable repository of literature and of science the British Museum :

“ RYGHt high and ryght myhty prince, our  
 “ ful redouted and ryght noble lorde & fadur  
 “ as lowely w<sup>t</sup> all oure herts as we youre trêwe  
 “ & naturell somes can or-may we recommande  
 “ us unto your noble gr<sup>ac</sup>, humbly beseechyng  
 “ your nobley & worthy faderhude daily to geve  
 “ us your hertely blessing, thurgh whiche we  
 “ truste muche the rather to encrees and grôwe  
 “ to vertu & to spede the better in all matiers  
 “ and things that we shall use occupye & exer-  
 “ cise.

“ cise. Ryght high & ryght mighty prince,  
“ our ful redouted lorde & fadur, we thanke  
“ our blessed Lorde not only of yo’ honourable  
“ conducte & good spede in all your matiers  
“ and besynesse and of your gracious prevaile  
“ agens̄t the entent & malice of your evil-willers,  
“ but also of the knowlege that hit pleased your  
“ nobleſſe to lete us nowe late have of the ſame  
“ by relation of S’ Waltier Devreux knyght,  
“ & John Milewatier squier, & John at Nokes,  
“ yemen of your honorable chambier. Also we  
“ thank your nobleſſe and good fadurhood of  
“ our grene gownes, now late ſende unto us to  
“ our grete comfort; beſeeching your good  
“ lordſhip to remember our porteurs, and that  
“ we myght have ſyne bonetts ſende unto us by  
“ the next ſeure meſſiger, for neceſſite ſo re-  
“ quireth. Over this, right noble lorde and  
“ fader, pleaſe hit your highneſſe to witte that we  
“ have charged your ſervant Will<sup>m</sup> Smyth berer  
“ of thees for to declare unto your nobleſſe cer-  
“ tayne things on our behalf, namely, concern-  
“ ing & touching the odieux reule & demenyng  
“ of Richard Crofte & of his brother. Where-  
“ fore we beſeeche your generouſe lordſhip and  
“ full noble fadurhood to here him in expoſition  
“ of the ſame, and to his relacion to geve full  
“ feith & credence. Ryht high & ryght myghty  
“ prince, our ful redouted & ryght noble lorde  
“ & fadur,

“ & fadur, we beseeche Almyghty Jhu geve yowe  
 “ as good lyfe & long, with as moche continual  
 “ perfete prosperite as your princely hert con  
 “ best defyre. Written at your Castel of Lode-  
 “ lowe on Saturday in the Astur-woke.

“ Your humble sonnes,

“ E. MARCHE & E. RUTLONDE.”

Louis the Eleventh of France having, contrary to treaty, refused the Dauphin in marriage to the daughter of Edward, that Monarch thus addressed his Parliament: “ This contumelie I  
 “ am resolved to punish, and I cannot doubt suc-  
 “ cesse. Almighty God still strengthens his arm  
 “ who undertakes a war for justice. In our ex-  
 “ peditions hitherto against the French, what  
 “ prosperity waited upon the English arms is to  
 “ the world divulged, and yet ambition then ap-  
 “ peared the chief counsellor to war. Now, be-  
 “ side all that right which led our Edward the  
 “ Third, our glorious ancestor, and Henry the  
 “ Fifth, our glorious predecessor, we seem to  
 “ have a deputyship from Heaven to execute the  
 “ office of the Supreme Judge, in chastising the  
 “ impious.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ It is manifest that our confederacies are now  
 “ dissolved, and I rejoyce that *alone* we shall un-  
 “ dertake

“dertake this great businels; for experience in  
 “our last attempt shewed that Princes of severall  
 “Nations (however they pretend the same) have  
 “still severall aims; and oftentimes confederacy  
 “is a greater enemie to the prosperitie of a war  
 “than the enemy himself; envie begetting more  
 “difficultie in a camp, than any opposition from  
 “the adverse army.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“But I detain you too long by my speech  
 “from action. I see the clouds of due revenge  
 “gathered in your hearts, and the lightning of  
 “fury break from your eyes, which bodes thun-  
 “der against our enemy; let us therefore lose  
 “no time, but suddenly and severely scourge  
 “this perjured Court to a severe repentance,  
 “and regaine honour to our Nation, and his  
 “kingdom to our Crown.”—HABINGTON’S  
*History of Edward the Fourth.*

“What prevailed upon King Edward,” says  
 Comines, “to transport his army to Calais in  
 “1475, was, first, the solicitation of the Duke  
 “of Burgundy, and the animosity of the English  
 “to the French (which is natural to them, and  
 “has been so for many ages); next, to reserve  
 “for himself a great part of the money which  
 “had been liberally granted to him by his sub-  
 “jects

“ jests for the particular expedition (for,” adds Comines, “ the Kings of England live upon their own revenue, and can raise no taxes but under the specious pretence of invading France). Besides, the King had another stratagem to amuse and delude his subjects with ; for he had brought with him ten or twelve of the chief citizens of London and of some other great towns in England, all fat, jolly, and of great power in their country ; some of whom had promoted the war, and had been very serviceable in raising the army. The King ordered very good tents to be made for them, in which they slept ; but not being used to such a manner of living, they soon began to grow weary of the campaign, for they had reckoned that they should come to an engagement three or four days after their landing ; and the King multiplied their fears of the dangers of the war, that they might be better satisfied with a peace, and so pacify the murmurs of the people.”

“ As soon,” says the same historian, “ as King Edward had settled the affairs of his kingdom, and had received of our master (Louis the Eleventh) 50,000 crowns a-year, which were regularly paid him in the Tower of London, and was become as rich as his  
“ ambition

“ ambition could desire, he died suddenly, and  
 “ (as it was supposed) of grief at our present  
 “ King’s (Charles the Eighth’s) marriage with  
 “ the Lady Margaret, the daughter of the Duke  
 “ of Austria (his disorder seizing him upon the  
 “ news of it); for he then found himself out-  
 “ witted with respect to his daughter, to whom  
 “ he had given the title of Dauphiness\*. Upon  
 “ this marriage the pension, or (as King Ed-  
 “ ward called it) the tribute, was stopped.”

“ This King,” says Habington, “ if we com-  
 “ pare his life with the lives of Princes in  
 “ general, was worthy to be numbered amongst  
 “ the best. His education was according to the  
 “ best provision for his honour and safetie in  
 “ arms; a strict and religious discipline, in all  
 “ probabilitie likely to have softened him too  
 “ much to mercy and a love of quiet. He had  
 “ a great extent of wit, which certainly he owed

\* “ The King of England,” says Comines, “ retired  
 “ soon to England. He was not of a complexion or dis-  
 “ position of mind to endure much hardship and difficulties:  
 “ and those any King of England who wishes to make any  
 “ considerable conquests in France must expect to endure.  
 “ Another design the King of England had in view was,  
 “ the accomplishment of the marriage concluded upon be-  
 “ tween the Dauphin and his daughter; the hopes of this  
 “ wedding causing him to overlook several things, which  
 “ was a great advantage to our Master’s affairs.”

“ to

“ his nature, that age bettering men but little by  
“ learning; the trumpet sounding still too loud  
“ in his ears to have admitted the sober counsels  
“ of philosophy; and his wit lay not in the flights  
“ of cunning and deceit, but in a sharpe apprehension, yet not too much whetted by superstition.

“ In counsaile he was judicious, with little  
“ difficultie dispatching much. His understanding open to cleare doubts, not dark and cloudie, and apt to create new. His wisdom looked still directly upon truth, which appears by the manage of his affaires, both in peace and warre; in neither of which (as farre as concerned the politique part) he committed any maine error.

“ His nature certainly was both noble and  
“ honest, which, if rectified by the straight rule of vertue, had rendered him fit for example (whereas he is only now for observation); for prosperitee raised him but to a complacencie in his fortune, not to a disdain of others losses in a pride of his own acquisitions. And when he had most securitie in his kingdom, and consequently most allurements to tyrannie, then shewed he himself most familiar and indulgent: an admirable temperature in a Prince who so  
“ well

“ well knew his own strength, and whom the  
“ love of riot necessitated to a love of treasure,  
“ which commonly is supplied by oppression of  
“ the subject. His buildings were few, but  
“ sumptuous for the time, which are yet to be  
“ seene at the Tower of London, his house of  
“ Elthem, the Castles of Nottingham and Dover,  
“ but above all at Windsor, where he built the  
“ new Chapel, (finished after by Sir Reginald  
“ Bray, Knight of the Order,) and endowed the  
“ Colledge with negative revenues, which he  
“ gave not, but transferred thither, taking from  
“ King’s Colledge in Cambridge, and Eaton Col-  
“ ledge, a thousand pounds the yeare, to enrich  
“ this at Windsor.

“ But our buildings, like our children, are  
“ obnoxious to death, and time scorns their  
“ folly who place a perpetuite in either. And  
“ indeed the safer kind of fate happened to King  
“ Edward, in both these felicities : his posteritie,  
“ like his edifices, lost in other names.

“ Edward,” says Habington, “ to recover  
“ him the great love which in both fortunes the  
“ Londoners had shewed him to his last houre,  
“ used towards them a particular kindnesse, even  
“ so much that he invited the Lord Mayor,  
“ Aldermen,



“ Aldermen, and some of the principal Citizens,  
 “ to the forest of Waltham, to give them a  
 “ friendly, not a pompous entertainment, where  
 “ in a pleasant lodge they were feasted, the King  
 “ himself seeing their dinner served in ; and by  
 “ thus stooping downe to a loving familiarity,  
 “ sunke deepe into their hearts ; and that the  
 “ sex he always affected might not bee unre-  
 “ membered, he caused great plentie of venison  
 “ to be sent to the Lady Mayoreſs and the Al-  
 “ dermen’s wiues,”

---

### *HENRY THE SEVENTH.*

[1485—1509.]

“ THIS politic Prince,” says Lord Bacon,  
 “ always professed to love and to seek peace, and  
 “ it was his usual preface to his Treaties, That  
 “ when Christ came into the world peace was  
 “ sung, and that when he went out of the world,  
 “ peace was bequeathed. Yet he knew the way  
 “ to peace was not to seem to be desirous to  
 “ avoid wars, therefore would he make offers  
 “ and fumes of wars till he had worded the con-  
 “ ditions of peace. For his pleasures,” adds  
 Lord Bacon, “ there is no news of them. He  
 “ did by pleasures as great Princes do by ban-  
 VOL. I. D “ quets—

“ quets—come and look a little upon them,  
“ and turn away. He was rather studious than  
“ learned, reading most books that were of any  
“ worth in the French tongue; yet he under-  
“ stood the Latin, as appeareth in that Cardinal  
“ Adrian and others, who could very well have  
“ written French, did write to him in Latin.”

“ He was,” says his noble Historian, “ a little  
“ above just stature, well and straight-limbed,  
“ but slender. His countenance was reverend,  
“ and a little like a churchman; and as it was not  
“ strange or dark, so neither was it winning nor  
“ pleasing, but as the face of one well disposed.  
“ But it was to the disadvantage of the painter,  
“ for it was best when he spoke.”

The king of Castile was shipwrecked on the  
coast of England in the reign of Henry the  
Seventh. “ Henry,” says Lord Bacon, “ as  
“ soon as he heard the news, commanded pre-  
“ sently the Earl of Arundel to go to visit the  
“ King of Castile, and let him understand, that  
“ as he was very sorry for his mishap, so he was  
“ glad that he had escaped the danger of the  
“ seas, and likewise of the occasion he had to  
“ do him honour; and desiring him to think  
“ himself as in his own land, and that the king  
“ made all possible haste to come and embrace  
“ him.

“ him. The Earl came to him in great mag-  
“ nificence at Weymouth, with a brave troop of  
“ three hundred horse, and, for more state, came  
“ by torch-light. After he had done the King’s  
“ message, King Philip, (seeing how the world  
“ went,) the sooner to get away, went upon  
“ speed to the King at Windsor, and his Queen  
“ followed by easy journies. The two Kings at  
“ their meeting used all the caresses and loving  
“ demonstrations that were possible, and the  
“ King of Castile said pleasantly to the King, that  
“ he was now punished, for that he would not  
“ come within his walled town of Calais when  
“ they met last. But the King answered, that  
“ walls and seas were nothing where hearts were  
“ open, and that he was here no otherwise than  
“ to be served. After a day or two’s refreshing,  
“ the Kings entered into speech of renewing the  
“ treaty; King Henry saying, that though King  
“ Philip’s person were the same, yet his fortunes  
“ and state were raised, in which case a reno-  
“ vation of treaty was used amongst Princes,  
“ But whilst these things were in handling, the  
“ King choosing a fit time, and drawing the King  
“ of Castile into a room, (where they two only  
“ were private,) and laying his hand civilly upon  
“ his arm, and changing his countenance a little  
“ from a countenance of entertainment, said to  
“ him, Sir, you have been saved upon my coast,

“ I hope that you will not suffer me to be wrecked  
“ upon yours. The King of Castile asked him  
“ what he meant by that speech. I mean by it  
“ (said the King) that same hair-brain wild  
“ fellow the Earl of Suffolk, who is protected in  
“ your country, and who begins to play the fool  
“ when all others are tired of it. The King of  
“ Castile answered, I had thought, Sir, that  
“ your felicity had been above these thoughts ;  
“ but if he trouble you, I will banish him. The  
“ King replied, that hornets were best in their  
“ nest, and worst when they did fly abroad, and  
“ that his desire was to have the Earl of Suffolk  
“ delivered to him. The King of Castile here-  
“ with a little confused, and in a hurry, replied,  
“ That can I not do with my honour, and less  
“ with yours, for you will be thought to have  
“ used me as a prisoner. The King presently said,  
“ Then the matter is at end, for I will take that  
“ dishonour upon me, and so your honour is  
“ saved. The King of Castile, who had the  
“ King in great estimation, (and besides remem-  
“ bered where he was, and knew not what use  
“ he might have of the King’s amity, for that  
“ himself was new in his estate of Spain, and  
“ unsettled both with his father-in-law and with  
“ his people,) composing his countenance, said,  
“ Sir, you gave law to me, and so will I to you.  
“ You shall have him, but (upon your honour)  
“ you

“ you shall not take his life. The King embracing  
 “ him said, Agreed. Then said the King of  
 “ Castile, Neither, Sir, shall it dislike you, if I  
 “ send him in such a fashion, that he may come  
 “ partly with his own good-will. The King re-  
 “ plied, It was well thought of, and if it pleased  
 “ him, he would join with him in sending to the  
 “ Earl a message to that purpose.

“ There were,” adds Lord Bacon, “ imme-  
 “ diately messengers sent from both Kings to  
 “ recall the Earl of Suffolk, who, upon gentle  
 “ words, was soon charmed, and willing enough  
 “ to return, assured of his life, and hoping of  
 “ his liberty.”

Amongst the Archives of the City of Brussels,  
 the donation of the Kingdom of England to the  
 Duchess of Burgundy by Perkin Warbeck, as  
 Duke of York, is preserved.

“ In gaming with a Prince,” says Puttenham,  
 “ it is decent to let him sometimes win, of pur-  
 “ pose to keepe him pleasant ; and never to refuse  
 “ his gift, for that is undutifull ; nor to forgive  
 “ him his losses, for that is arrogant ; nor to  
 “ give him great gifts, for that is either info-  
 “ lence or follie ; nor to feast him with excessive  
 “ charge, for that is both vain and envious : and

“ therefore the wise Prince King Henry the  
 “ Seventh, her Majesty’s grandfather, if he  
 “ chaunce had bene to lye at any of his subjects  
 “ houses, or to passe moe meales than one, he  
 “ that would take upon him to defray the charge  
 “ of his dyet, or of his officers and household,  
 “ he would be marvelously offended with, saying,  
 “ What private subject dare undertake a Prince’s  
 “ charge, or looke into the secret of his expence?  
 “ Her Majestie (i. e. Queen Elizabeth) hath  
 “ bene knowne often times to mislike the super-  
 “ fluous expence of her subjects bestowed upon  
 “ her in times of her progreses.”

\* \* \* \* \*

SINGULAR ARTICLES OF EXPENCE EXTRACTED  
 FROM THE ACCOUNTS OF HENRY VII. IN THE  
 EXCHEQUER.

7 <sup>th</sup> year. Itm to a fello with a berde*	£.	s.	d.
a spye in rewarde	0	40	0
— to my lorde Onvy			
Seall sole in rewarde	0	10	0
8 <sup>th</sup> y <sup>r</sup> . Itm to Pechie the sole in			
rewarde	-	0	6 8
— to the Walsfmen on St.			
David day	-	0	40 0

\* This was a reign of smooth chins, a beard therefore was a singularity.

## HENRY THE SEVENTH.

39

Itm to Ric <sup>d</sup> Bedon for writ-	£.	s.	d.
ing of bokes*	-	0	10 0
— to the young damoyfell			
that daunceth	-	30	0 0
13 <sup>th</sup> y <sup>r</sup> . — to Maſt <sup>r</sup> Bray for re-			
wards to them that			
brought cokkes †			
at Shrovetide at			
Westminster	-	0	20 0
— to the Herytik † at			
Canterbury	-	0	6 8

\* There are many payments for writing books, which shew the slow progress the art of printing made for some years.

† Henry VII. seems to have been particularly fond of this diversion, as there are other entries of this sort in his accounts.

‡ Bacon says, the King had (though he were no good Schoolman) the honour to convert a heretic at Canterbury.

## HENRY THE EIGHTH.

[1509—1547.]

LORD BACON intended to write the history of the very interesting reign of Henry the Eighth. A few pages only of the Introduction are preserved. It begins thus :

D 4

“ After

“ After the decease of that wise and fortunate  
“ King Henry the Seventh, who died in the  
“ height of his prosperity, there followed (as  
“ useth to do when the sun setteth so extremely  
“ clear) one of the fairest mornings of a kingdom  
“ that hath been known in this land or else-  
“ where : A young King, about eighteen years  
“ of age ; for stature, strength, and making, and  
“ beauty, one of the goodliest persons of his  
“ time. And though he were given to pleasure,  
“ yet he was likewise desirous of glory, so that  
“ there was a passage open to his mind for glory  
“ by virtue. Neither was he unadorned by learn-  
“ ing, though therein he came short of his  
“ brother Arthur. He had never any the least  
“ pique, difference, or jealousy, with the king  
“ his father, which might give any alteration of  
“ Court or Council upon the change, but all  
“ things passed in a still. He was the first heir of  
“ the White and Red Rose, so that there was  
“ now no discontented party left in the king-  
“ dom, but all men’s hearts turned towards  
“ him ; and not only their hearts but their eyes  
“ also, for he was the only Son of the Kingdom.  
“ He had no brother, which though it be a com-  
“ fortable thing to have, yet draweth the subjects  
“ eyes a little aside. And yet being a married  
“ man in these young years, it promised hope of  
“ speedy issue to succeed to the Crown. Neither  
“ was



“ was there any Queen-Mother who might share  
“ any way in the Government, or clash with his  
“ Counsellors for authority, while the King at-  
“ tended his pleasure: no such thing as any  
“ great and mighty Subject, who might any way  
“ eclipse or overshadow the Imperial power; and  
“ for the People and State in general, they were  
“ in such lowness of obedience as subjects were  
“ likely to yield, who had lived almost four-and-  
“ twenty years under so politic a King as his  
“ father; being also one who came partly in by  
“ the sword, and had so high a courage in all  
“ points of regality, and was ever victorious in  
“ rebellions and seditions of the people. The  
“ crown extremely rich and full of treasure,  
“ and the kingdom like to be so in a short time;  
“ for there was no war, no dearth, no stop of  
“ trade or commerce: it was only the Crown  
“ which had sucked too hard, and now being  
“ full, and upon the head of a young King, was  
“ like to draw less. Lastly, he was inheritor of  
“ his father’s reputation, which was great  
“ throughout the world.”

Princes, however, like private men, do not  
always take advantage of the blessings that are  
afforded them. Whatever good is procured  
without effort, is seldom or never improved in  
proportion to its facility of being so; and per-  
haps

haps the most wicked as well as the weakest man is to be found amongst those who have nothing either to hope or to fear.

Henry's reign, ushered in with so bright a morning, closed with clouds and with tempests: murder, rapine, and desolation marked its progress, and the only bright event in it took its rise more from a satiety of pleasure, and from a desire to command, than from any regard to religion, or any desire to promote the happiness of his people. The well-known Spanish lines say of this Monarch,

Sure as these stones thy mortal part conceal,  
Error and lust thy soul's deep stains reveal.  
Deluded Monarch, cease, O cease to claim  
Frail Vice's pleasure as the meed of Fame!  
Such contrarieties can never meet,  
Head of the Church, yet at a woman's feet!

Henry was intended for the Church while his eldest brother, Prince Arthur, lived, and was of course brought up to music and to Latin. A *Te Deum* of his composition is still sung at Christ-Church, Oxford. The following specimen of his Latin, annexed to some MSS. of Church Discipline in his time, shews him to no great advantage as a scholar:

*" Illa est Ecclesia nostra Catholica, cum qua nec  
" Pontifex Maximus nec quisquis alius Prælatus  
" habet*

“ habet quicquam agere, *praterquam in suas*  
“ *diocesas.*”

“ This then is our Catholic Church, with  
“ which neither the Pope nor any other prelate  
“ has any thing to do, except in their own  
“ diocesas.”

“ The number of Monasteries suppressed by  
“ this King,” says Lord Herbert, “ was six  
“ hundred and forty-seven, whereof twenty-seven  
“ had voices amongst the Peers; of Colleges there  
“ were demolished, in divers shires, ninety; of  
“ Chauntries and Free Chapels, two thousand  
“ three hundred and seventy-four; of Hospitals,  
“ one hundred and ten: the yearly value of all  
“ which were, as I find it cast up, 161,100*l.*  
“ being above a third part of all our spiritual re-  
“ venues, besides the money made of the present  
“ stock of cattle, corn, timber, lead, bells, &c.  
“ and lastly, but chiefly, of the plate and church  
“ ornaments, which I find not valued, but may  
“ be conjectured by that one Monastery of St.  
“ Edmond’s Bury, whence was taken, as our  
“ records shew, seven thousand marks of gold  
“ and silver, besides divers stores of great value.  
“ The revenues allotted by the King to the new  
“ Bishopricks which he had founded, amounted  
“ to 8000*l.* a-year. So that religion,” adds  
Lord

Lord Herbert, “seemed not so much to suffer  
“thereby as some of the Clergy of those times  
“and of ours would have it believed; our king-  
“dom having in the meanwhile, (as Lord Crom-  
“well projected it,) instead of divers supernu-  
“merary and idle persons, men fit for employ-  
“ment either in war or peace, maintained at the  
“cost of the aforesaid Abbeyes and Chauntries :  
“so that the dissolutions (appearing in their  
“stately foundations at this day) are by our po-  
“litics thought amply recompensed. Besides,  
“the King, in demolishing them, had so tender  
“a care of learning, that he not only preferred  
“divers able persons which he found there, but  
“took special care to preserve the choicest books  
“of their well-furnished Libraries; wherein I  
“find John Leland (a curious searcher of anti-  
“quities) was employed.”

As Leo X. had given Henry the name of  
*Defensor Fidei*, Clement the Seventh added to it  
the title of *Liberator Urbis Romanæ*.

The book which procured Henry the first ap-  
pellation is supposed to have been written by  
Fisher Bishop of Rochester. The immense  
wealth which Henry had procured by the sup-  
pression of the monasteries seems to have been  
lavished with a prodigality as enormous as the  
rapacity with which it was acquired.

“Sir

“ Sir Thomas Eliot, Knight, in his Image of  
 “ Governance, translated,” as he says, “ out of  
 “ Greke into Englyshe, in the favour of the Nobil-  
 “ itie,” after having enumerated the Emperors,  
 Kings, and Generals of old who were men of  
 learning, says, “ And to return home to our  
 “ own countrey, and whereof we our selves may  
 “ be wytnesses, howe much hath it profited unto  
 “ this Realme, that it now hath a King, our  
 “ Sovereyne Lord King Henry the Eighth, ex-  
 “ actly well learned. Hath not he thereby onely  
 “ fyfted out detestible heresies, late mingled  
 “ amonge the corne of his faithfull subjectes,  
 “ and caused much of the chaffe to be thrown  
 “ into the fyre? also hypocrisy and vayne super-  
 “ stition to be cleane banished, whereof I doubt  
 “ not but that there shall be or it be longe a  
 “ more ample remembrance to his most noble  
 “ and immortal renoume.”

Sir Henry Spelman, in his “ History of Sa-  
 “ crilege,” says, “ Whole thousands of churches  
 “ and chapels dedicated to the service of God,  
 “ together with the Monasteries, and other  
 “ Houses of Religion and intended piety, were  
 “ by Henry VIII. in a temper of indignation  
 “ against the Clergy of that time mingled with  
 “ insatiable avarice, sacked, and razed, as by an  
 “ enemy. It is true the Parliament did give  
 “ them to him, but so unwillingly, (as I have  
 “ heard,)

“ heard,) that when the bill had stuck long in  
 “ the Lower House, and could get no passage,  
 “ he commanded the Commons to attend him  
 “ in the forenoon in his gallery, where he let  
 “ them wait till late in the afternoon; and then  
 “ coming out of his chamber, walking a turn  
 “ or two amongst them, and looking angrily at  
 “ them, first on one side, then on the other, at  
 “ last he said, I hear that-my bill will not pass;  
 “ but I will have it pass, or I will have some of  
 “ your heads; and without other rhetorick or  
 “ persuasion returned to his chamber. Enough  
 “ was said, the bill passed, and all was given him  
 “ as he desired.”

“ It is to be observed,” adds Spelman, “ that  
 “ the Parliament did give all these to the King,  
 “ yet did they not ordain them to be demolished,  
 “ or employed to any irreligious uses, leaving it  
 “ more to the conscience and piety of the King;  
 “ who, in a speech to the Parliament, promised  
 “ to perform the trust; wherein he saith, I can-  
 “ not a little rejoyce, when I consider the per-  
 “ fect trust and confidence which you have put  
 “ in me, in my good doings and just proceed-  
 “ ings. For you, without my desire and re-  
 “ quest, have committed to my order and dispo-  
 “ sition, all Chauntries, Colleges, and Hospitals,  
 “ and other places specified in a certain act,  
 “ firmly trusting that I will order them to the  
 “ glory

“ glory of God and the profit of the common-  
“ wealth. Surely, if I, contrary to your ex-  
“ pectation, should suffer the Ministers of the  
“ Churches to decay, or learning (which is so  
“ great a jewel) to be minished, or the poor and  
“ miserable to be unrelieved, you might well say,  
“ that I, being put in such a special trust as I am  
“ in this case, were no trusty friend to you, nor  
“ charitable to my Emne-Christen, neither a  
“ lover of the public wealth; nor yet one that  
“ feareth God, to whom account must be ren-  
“ dered of all our doings. Doubt not, I pray  
“ you, but your expectation shall be proved  
“ more godly and goodly than you will wish or  
“ desire, as hereafter you shall plainly perceive.”

“ But notwithstanding these fair pretences and  
“ projects, little was performed, for desolation  
“ presently followed this dissolution: the axe  
“ and the mattock ruined almost all the chief  
“ and most magnificent ornaments of the king-  
“ dom; viz. three hundred and seventy-six of  
“ the lesser Monasteries, six hundred and forty-  
“ five of the greater sort, ninety Colleges, one  
“ hundred and ten Religious Houses, two thou-  
“ sand three hundred and seventy-four Chaunt-  
“ ries and Free Chapels. All these Religious  
“ Houses, Churches, Colleges, and Hospitals,  
“ being about 3500 little and great in the whole,  
“ did

“ did amount to an inestimable sum, especially if  
 “ their rents be accounted as they are now im-  
 “ proved in these days. Among this multitude  
 “ it is needless to speak of the great church of  
 “ St. Mary in Bulloign; which, upon the taking  
 “ of that town in 1544, Henry caused to be  
 “ pulled down, and a mount to be raised in the  
 “ place thereof, for planting of ordnances neces-  
 “ sary to annoy a siege.”

“ The revenue that came to the King in ten  
 “ years space,” continues Sir Henry, “ was more,  
 “ if I mistake it not, than quadruple that of the  
 “ Crown-lands, besides a magazine of treasure  
 “ raised out of the money, plate, jewels, orna-  
 “ ments, and implements of Churches, Mona-  
 “ steries, and Houses, with their goods, state,  
 “ cattle, &c. together with a subsidy, tenth, and  
 “ fifteenth, from the laity at the same time : to  
 “ which I may add the incomparable wealth of  
 “ Cardinal Wolsey, a little before confiscated  
 “ also to the King, and a large sum raised by  
 “ Knighthood in the 25th year of this reign.”

“ A man may justly wonder how such an  
 “ ocean of wealth should come to be exhausted  
 “ in so short a time of peace. But God’s bless-  
 “ ing, as it seemeth, was not upon it,” adds the  
 venerable Antiquarian; “ for within four years  
 “ after



“ after he had received all this, and had ruined  
 “ and facked \* three hundred and seventy-six of  
 “ the Monasteries, and brought their substance  
 “ to his treasury, besides all the goodly revenues  
 “ of the Crown, he was drawn so dry, that in  
 “ the thirty-first year of his reign, the Parlia-

\* This desolation was so universal, that John Bale very much laments the loss and spoil of Books and Libraries in his Epistle upon Leland's Journal (Leland being employed by the King to survey and preserve the choicest Books in their Libraries): “ If there had been in every shire of  
 “ England,” saith Bale, “ but one solemn library for the  
 “ preservation of those noble works, and preferment of  
 “ good learning in our posterity, it had been somewhat;  
 “ but to destroy all without consideration, is and will be  
 “ unto England for ever a most horrible infamy amongst  
 “ the grave scholars of other nations.” He adds, “ that  
 “ they who got and purchased the Religious Houses at the  
 “ Dissolution of them, took the libraries as part of the bar-  
 “ gain and booty; reserving (continues he) of those library  
 “ books, some to serve their jakes, some to scour their can-  
 “ dlesticks, and some to rub their boots with; some they  
 “ sold to the grocers and soap-boilers, and some they sent  
 “ over sea to the bookbinders, not in small numbers, but at  
 “ times whole ship-fulls, to the wondering of foreign na-  
 “ tions. I know a merchant-man, who at this time shall  
 “ be nameless, that bought the contents of two noble  
 “ libraries for forty shillings a-piece—a shame it is to be told.  
 “ This stuff hath he used for the space of more than ten  
 “ years, instead of grey paper, to wrap up his goods with,  
 “ and yet he hath enough remaining for many years to  
 “ come:—a prodigious example indeed,” adds he, “ is this,  
 “ and greatly to be abhorred of all men who love their  
 “ country as they ought to do.”

“ ment was constrained by his importunity to  
“ supply his wants with the residue of all the  
“ Monasteries of the kingdom, six hundred and  
“ forty-five great ones and illustrious, with all  
“ their wealth and prince-like possessions. Yet  
“ even then was not this King so sufficiently fur-  
“ nished for building of a few Block-houses for  
“ defence of the coast, but the next year after he  
“ must have another subsidy of four-fifteenths  
“ to bear out his charges : and, lest that should  
“ be too little, all the houses, lands, and goods  
“ of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, both  
“ in England and in Ireland.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ The next year,” says Sir Henry, “ was the  
“ King’s fatal period, otherwise it was much  
“ to be feared that Deans and Chapters, if not  
“ Bishopricks (which have been long levelled at)  
“ had been his Majesty’s next design ; for he  
“ took a very good say of them, by exchanging  
“ lands with them before the Dissolution, giving  
“ them racked lands and small things for goodly  
“ manors and lordships, and also impropriations  
“ for their solid patrimony in finable lands ; like  
“ the exchange that Palamedes made with Glau-  
“ cus, thereby much increasing his own reve-  
“ nues.”

“ I speak

“ I speak not of his prodigal hand in the  
 “ blood of his own subjects, which no doubt  
 “ much alienated the hearts of them from him.  
 “ But God in the space of these eleven years  
 “ visited him with five or six rebellions. And  
 “ although rebellions and insurrections are not  
 “ to be defended, yet they discover to us what  
 “ the displeasure and the dislike of the common  
 “ people were for spoiling the revenue of the  
 “ Church, (whereby they were great losers,) the  
 “ Clergy being merciful landlords, and bountiful  
 “ benefactors to all men, by their great hospi-  
 “ tality and acts of charity.”

“ Thus much,” concludes the learned and  
 venerable Antiquarian, “ touching the King’s  
 “ own fortunes accompanying the wealth and  
 “ treasure gotten by him, as we have declared,  
 “ by confiscating the Monasteries; wherein the  
 “ propheticall speech that the Archbishop of Can-  
 “ terbury used in the Parliament of the sixth of  
 “ Henry the Fourth seemeth performed; *scil.*  
 “ That the King should not be one farthing the  
 “ richer the next year following \*.”

“ What

\* When James the Fourth, King of Scotland, was ad-  
 vised by Sir Ralph Sadler, Ambassador from Henry the  
 Eighth, to increase his revenues by taking the revenues of  
 the Abbey lands into his hands, he replied, “ What need  
 “ have I to take them into my own hands, when I may

\* \* \* \* \*

“ What the whole body of the Kingdom hath  
“ suffered,” says Sir Henry, “ since these acts  
“ of confiscation of the Monasteries and their  
“ Churches, is very remarkable. Let the Monks  
“ and Fryers shift as they deserved, the good (if  
“ you will) and the bad together, my purpose is  
“ not to defend their iniquities ; the thing I la-  
“ ment is, that the wheat perished with the dar-  
“ nel ; things of good and pious institution with  
“ those that abused and perverted them ; by  
“ reason whereof, the service of God was not  
“ only grievously wounded, and bleedeth at this  
“ day, but infinite works of charity (whereby  
“ the poor were universally relieved through the  
“ kingdom) were utterly cut off and extin-  
“ guished ; many thousand masterless servants  
“ turned loose into the world, and many thou-  
“ sands of poor people, who were actually fed,  
“ clad, and nourished by the Monasteries, now  
“ like young ravens seek their meat from Heaven.

“ have any thing that I require of them ? If there be abuses  
“ in any Monasteries, I will reform them. There be still  
“ many that are very good.” Bishop Latimer, who sat in  
the Parliament that dissolved Monasteries, gave it as his  
opinion, that two or three of the greater Abbies should be  
preserved in every County of England for pious and chari-  
table purposes. “ This,” says Spelman, “ was a wise and  
“ a godly motion, and was perhaps the occasion that King  
“ Henry did convert some (in part) to good uses.”

“ Every

“ Every Monastery, according to its ability, had  
 “ an Ambury, (greater or less,) for the daily re-  
 “ lief of the poor about them. Every principal  
 “ Monastery an hospital commonly for travellers,  
 “ and an infirmary (which we now call a Spital)  
 “ for the sick and diseased persons, with officers  
 “ and attendants to take care of them. Gen-  
 “ tlemen and others having children without  
 “ means of maintenance, had them here brought  
 “ up and provided for. These and such other mi-  
 “ series falling upon the meaner sort of people,  
 “ drove them into so many rebellions as we spake  
 “ of, and rung such loud peals in King Henry’s  
 “ ears, that on his death-bed he gave back the  
 “ Spital of St. Bartholomew’s in Smithfield, and  
 “ the Church of the Gray Friars, with other  
 “ Churches, and 500 marks a-year added to them,  
 “ to be united, and called Christ Church founded  
 “ by King Henry the Eighth, and to be Hospitals  
 “ for relieving the poor; the Bishop of Roches-  
 “ ter declaring his bounty at St. Paul’s Cross on  
 “ the third day of January, and on the twenty-  
 “ eighth day following the King died.”

“ What in Henry the Seventh,” says Lord  
 Herbert, “ is called covetousness by some per-  
 “ sons, was a royal virtue; whereas the excessive  
 “ and needless expences of Henry the Eighth  
 “ drew after them those miserable consequences  
 “ which the world hath often reproached. How-

"beit, here may be occasion to doubt whether  
 "the immense treasure which Henry the Seventh  
 "left behind him was not accidentally the cause  
 "of those ills that followed; while the young  
 "Prince his son, finding such a mass of money,  
 "did first carelessly spend, and after strive to  
 "supply as he could."

"One of the liberties," says Lord Herbert,  
 "which our King took at his spare time, was to  
 "love. For as recommendable parts concurred  
 "in his person, and they again were exalted in  
 "his high dignity and valour, so it must seem  
 "less strange, if amid the many faire Ladies  
 "which lived in his Court he both gave and  
 "received temptation."

Puttenham, in his "Art of Poetry," gives the  
 following account of a visit this Prince paid to  
 some Lady of his Court:

"The King (Henry the Eighth)," says Put-  
 tentham, "having Sir Andrew Flamack his  
 "standard-bearer (a merry-conceited man, and  
 "apt to scoffe) with him in his barge, passing  
 "from Westminster to Greenwich, to visit a fair  
 "Lady whom the King loved, and who was  
 "lodged in the tower of the park; the King  
 "coming within sight of the tower, and being  
 "disposed to be merry, said, Flamack, let us  
 "rhyme.

“ rhyme. As well as I can, said Flamack, if it  
“ please your Grace.

“ The King began thus :

“ Within this towre

“ There lieth a floure

“ That hath my hart.”

“ Flamack answered,” adds Puttenham, “ in  
“ so uncleanlie terms as might not now become  
“ me by the rules of decorum to utter, writing  
“ to so great a Majestie (Queene Elizabeth) ; but  
“ the King took them in so evil part, as he bid  
“ Flamack, Avaunt, varlet ! and that he should  
“ be no more neere unto him.”

“ Her Majesty’s noble father,” says Puttenham, speaking of Henry the Eighth, father of Queen Elizabeth, “ caused his own head and all  
“ his courtiers to be polled, and his beard to be  
“ cut short. Before that time,” adds he, “ it  
“ was thought more decent both for old and  
“ young to be all shaven, and to weare long  
“ haire, either rounded or square. Now again  
“ at this time the young Gentlemen of the Court  
“ have taken up the long haire trayling upon  
“ their shoulders, and think it more decent ; for  
“ what respect I should be glad to knowe.”

According to Hollinshed, this Prince thus addressed the Court at Black Fryers, on his conjugal scruples:

“ YE REVEREND FATHERS,

“ I have in marriage a wyfe to me most deere,  
“ & entirely beloved, both for hyr singular virtues of mynde, & also for her nobilities of birth. But sith I am the king of a mightie kingdom, I must provide that it may be lawful for me to lye with hyr duely, lawfully, & godlye, & to have children by her, unto the whiche the inheritance of the kingdome maie by righte moſte juſtlye deſcend; which two things ſhall follow, if you by juſte judgement approve our marriage lawful: if there be any doubt, I ſhall deſyre you by your authoritie to declare the ſame, or ſo to take it awaie, that in this thing both my conſcience & the myndes of the people may be quieted for after.”

“ After this,” adds Hollinshed, “ cometh the Queen, the which there, in preſence of the whole Court, accuſeth the Cardinal of untruth, deceit, wickedneſſe & malice, which had ſowen diſſention betwixt her & the King her huſbande, & therefore openly proteſted that ſhe did utterly abhorre, reſuſe, and forſake ſuch a judge as was not only a moſt malicious



“ licious enemie to her, but also a manifest adversarie to all right & justice, and therefore she did appeale unto the Pope, committynge hir whole cause to be judged of him :—& thus for that day the matter rested.”

The following lines, written by Henry, were (according to the Editor of the “*Nuga Anti-qua*”) presented and sung to Anne Boleyn during the time of their courtship. Byrd, in Queen Elizabeth’s time, set them to music.

The eagle’s force subdues each byrde that flies,  
 What metal can resiste the flamynge fire ?  
 Doth not the sunne dazzle the clearest eyes,  
 And melte the ice, and make the snowe retire ?  
 The hardeste stones are peirced thro’ with tooles ;  
 The wisest arc, with princes, made but fooles.

This Monarch’s character was, perhaps, never better described than in the dying words of Cardinal Wolsey to Master Kingston, the Lieutenant of the Tower, who was sent to arrest him :  
 “ Hee is a Prince of a most royall carriage & hath a princely heart, & rather than *he will* misse or want any part of his will, he will endanger the one half of his kingdom. I do assure you, Master Kingston, that I have often kneeled before him for three hours together to perswade him from his will and appetite,  
 “ but

“ but could never prevail. Therefore let me  
“ advise you, if you be one of the Privie Coun-  
“ sell, (as by your wifdome you are fit,) take  
“ heed what you put into the King’s head, for  
“ you can never put it out again.”

It appears by a Letter of Gerard de Plaine, that Henry entered into a treaty with the Emperor Maximilian, by which, for a certain sum of money given to him by Henry, Maximilian was to surrender the Imperial dignity to him. It seems as if Henry had not the money ready at the time that the distressed Emperor wished to exchange his splendid honour for more substantial profit.

“ I have heard,” says Puttenham, in his *Art of Poetry*, “ that King Henry the Eighth, her  
“ Majesties father, though otherwise the most  
“ gentle and affable Prince of the world, could  
“ not abide to have any man stare in his face,  
“ or to fix his eye too steadily upon him, when  
“ he talked with them; nor for a common suitor  
“ to exclaime or cry out for justice, for that is  
“ offensive, and as it were a secret impeachment  
“ of his wrong-doing, as happened once to a  
“ Knight in this realm, of great worship, speak-  
“ ing to the King.

“ King

“ King Henry the Eighth, to one that en-  
 “ treated him to remember one Sir Anthony  
 “ Rouse with some reward, for that he had  
 “ spent much and was an ill begger; the King  
 “ answer’d, (noting his insolencie,) If he be  
 “ ashamed to begge, we are ashamed to give;  
 “ and was neverthelesse one of the most liberal  
 “ Princes of the world.”

---

### PRINCESS MARY,

SISTER TO HENRY THE EIGHTH, AFTERWARDS QUEEN  
 OF FRANCE, MARRIED TO LOUIS THE TWELFTH, AND  
 THEN TO CHARLES BRANDON, DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

THE following account of this Princess is  
 taken from a Letter of Gerard de Plaine to  
 Margaret of Austria.

“ MADAME,                      “ Londres, Juin 20, 1514.

“ Je vous ay riens vouloir escrire de Madame  
 “ la Princeesse jusques à ce que je l’ai veu  
 “ plusieurs fois: je vous certiffie que c’est une  
 “ des plus belles filles que l’on scauroit voir, &  
 “ me semble point en avoir oncques vu une si  
 “ belle. Elle n’est riens melancholique, ains  
 “ toute recreative, & a le plus beau maintien  
 “ soit en devises, en danses ou autrement. Je  
 “ vous assure qu’elle est bien norrie (nourrie) &  
 “ fault

“ fault bien qu’on lui ait toujours parlé de  
 “ Monf<sup>r</sup>\*, en telle bonne sorte, car par la parole  
 “ & les manieres qu’elle tient, & par ce que j’ai  
 “ entendu de ceulx qui sont autour d’elle, il me  
 “ semble qu’elle aime Monf<sup>r</sup> merveilleusement.  
 “ Elle a ung tableau, ou il est tres mal contre-  
 “ fait, & n’est jour au monde, qu’elle ne le  
 “ veuille voir plus de dix fois, comme l’on m’a  
 “ affirmé, & ce me semble que qui lui veut  
 “ faire plaisir, que l’on lui parle de Monf<sup>r</sup>.  
 “ J’eusse cuydé qu’elle eut été de grande stature  
 “ & venue, mais elle fera de moyenne stature.”

---

### CATHARINE OF ARRAGON,

FIRST QUEEN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH.

WHEN Cardinal Campejus came over to  
 England on the business of the divorce between  
 Henry the Eighth and his Queen, he had an au-  
 dience of this Princess, when, according to Lord  
 Herbert, he took occasion to acquaint her with  
 the danger she was in respecting the annulling  
 her marriage, and advised her to betake herself  
 to a religious life; “ for which many pretexts  
 “ wanted not, as I find in our records, she  
 “ having been observed since the Commission

\* Prince of Castile.

“ took

“ took place to allow dancing and pastimes  
 “ more than before; and that her countenance,  
 “ not only in Court but to the people, was  
 “ more cheerful than ordinary; whereas it was  
 “ alledged she might be more sad and pensive,  
 “ considering that the King’s conscience was un-  
 “ satisfied, and that he had refrained her bed,  
 “ and was not willing the Lady Princess her  
 “ daughter should come into her company.  
 “ The offended Queen replied peremptorily,  
 “ that she was resolved to stand to that marriage  
 “ which the Romish Church had allowed, and,  
 “ howsoever, not to admit such partial judges as  
 “ they were to give sentence in her cause.”

In a Missal which this pious Princess presented  
 to her daughter Mary, afterwards Queen of  
 England of that name, is written with her own  
 hand,

“ I think that the prayers of friends be accept-  
 “ able unto God, and because I take you for  
 “ one of my most assured, I praye you to remem-  
 “ ber me in yours.

“ KATHARINA.”

This dignified sufferer is thus described in a  
 Letter of Gerard de Plaine to Margaret of  
 Austria: “ C’est une dame recreative, humaine,  
 “ & gracieuse, & de contraire complexion &  
 “ maniere à la Reyne de Castille, sa sœur.”

That

That acute and comprehensive critic Dr. Johnson, in his remarks upon Shakespeare's tragedy of Henry the Eighth, says, "that the meek sorrows and virtuous distress of Queen Catharine have furnished some scenes which may be justly numbered amongst the greatest efforts of Tragedy. But the genius of Shakespeare," adds he, "comes in and goes out with Catharine." Our great Dramatic Poet has, in the speeches of Queen Catharine, very often copied them from Hall and Hollinshed. It is the happy privilege of genius to know when to select and when to invent. According to Hall, when the Cardinals Wolsey and Campejus came to announce to her the appointment of the Tribunal at Black-Friars, to decide respecting the validity of her marriage with Henry, she thus addressed them: "Alas, my Lords, whether I be the King's lawfull wife or no, I have been married to him almost twenty years, and in the meane season never question was made before! Dyvers Prelates yet being alyve, and Lordes alsoe, and Privie Counsellors with the King at that tyme, then adjudged our marriage lawfull and honest; and now to say it is detestable and abominable, I thinke it great marvel, and in especially when I consider what a wise Prince the King's father was, and also the love and affection that Kyng Ferdinando my father bare unto me. I thinke in myself, that neither of our fathers

" were

“ werefouncircumspect, so unwise, and of so small  
“ imagination, but they forsaue what might fol-  
“ lowe of our marriage; and in especial the Kyng  
“ my father sent to the Court of Rome, and  
“ there after long suite, with great coste and  
“ charge, obteigned a lisenf and dispensation,  
“ that I being the one brother’s wyfe and para-  
“ venture carnally knowen, might, without scru-  
“ pul of conscience, marry with the other law-  
“ fully, which lycence under lead I have yet to  
“ shew; which thinges make me to say, and  
“ surely believe, that oure marriage was borhe  
“ lawful, good, and godlie. But of thys trouble  
“ I onley may thanke you, my Lorde Cardinal  
“ of Yorke; for becaufe I have wondered at  
“ your hygh pryde and vain-glory, and abhorre  
“ your voluptuous lyfe and abominable lechery,  
“ and little regard your presumptuous power and  
“ tyranny, therefore of malice you have kindled  
“ thys fyre, and set thys matter abroche; and  
“ in especial for the great malice that you bear  
“ to my nephew the Emperour, whom I know  
“ you hate worfe than a scorpion, becaufe he  
“ would not fatisfie your ambition, and make  
“ you Pope by force, and therefore you have  
“ fayed more than once, that you would trouble  
“ hym and hys frendes; and you have kept  
“ hym tru promyse, for of al hys warres and  
“ vexacions he only may thanke you; and as  
“ for me, hys poor aunte and kynswoman, what  
“ trouble

“ trouble you put me to by this new found  
“ doubt, God knoweth, to whom I commyt my  
“ cause according to the truth.”

Hollinshed thus describes her last illness and death.

1536. “ The Princess Dowager lieng at  
“ Kimbolton fell into her last sicknesse; whereof  
“ the King being advertised, appointed the Em-  
“ perour’s Ambassadour that was Leger here with  
“ him, named Eustachius Capucius, to go to  
“ visit her, and to doe his commendations to  
“ her, and will her to be of good comforte. The  
“ Ambassadour with all diligence did his duty.  
“ therein, comforting her the best he might; but  
“ shee within fixe days after, perceiving herself  
“ to waxe verie weake and feeble, and to feele  
“ death approaching at hande, caused one of her  
“ gentlewomen to write a letter to the King,  
“ commending to him her daughter and his, and  
“ beseeching him to stande goodfather unto her;  
“ and farther desired him to have some consider-  
“ ation of her gentlewomen that had served her,  
“ and to see them bestowed in marriage. Fur-  
“ ther, that it would please him to appoint that  
“ her servants might have their due wages and  
“ a year’s wages besides.

“ This in effect was all she requested; and so  
“ immediately hereupon she departed this life the

“ 8th



“ 8th of Januarie, at Kimbolton aforesaid, and  
“ was buried at Peterborrowe.”

Lord Herbert, from Polydore Vergil, says,  
that Queen Katharine, falling into her last sickness at Kimbolton in Huntingdonshire, in the fiftieth year of her age, and finding her death approaching, caused a maid attending upon her to write to the King to this effect:

“ MY MOST DEAR LORD, KING, AND  
HUSBAND,

“ The hour of my death now approaching, I  
“ cannot choose but, out of the love I beare you,  
“ to advise you of your soule’s health, which you  
“ ought to prefer before all considerations of the  
“ world or flesh whatsoever; for which yet you  
“ have cast me into many calamities, and your-  
“ self into many troubles. But I forgive you  
“ all, and pray God to do soe likewise. For  
“ the rest, I commend unto you Mary our  
“ daughter, beseeching you to be a good father  
“ to her, as I have heretofore desired. I must  
“ entreat you also to respect my maids, and give  
“ them in marriage (which is not much, they  
“ being but three); and to all my other servants  
“ a year’s pay, besides their due, lest otherwise  
“ they should be unprovided for. Lastly, I  
“ make this vow, that mine eyes desire you  
“ above all things. Farewell.”

## ANNE BOLEYN.

THIS unfortunate Queen of Henry the Eighth is thus described by Lord Herbert, from a relation "taken out (he says) of a MS. of one "Master Cavendish, Gentleman Usher to Cardinal Wolsey."

"Anne Boleyn was descended, on the father's side, from one of the heirs of the Earles of Ormonde, and on the mother's from a daughter of the House of Norfolke; of that singular beautie and towardnesse, that her parents took all care possible for her good education. Therefore, besides the ordinary parts of virtuous instructions, wherewith shee was liberally brought up, they gave her teachers in playing on musical instruments, singing, and dancing; infomuch, that when she composed her hands to play and voice to sing, it was joined with that sweetnesse of countenance that three harmonies concurred. Likewise, when she danced, her rare proportions varied themselves into all the graces that belong either to rest or motion."

The following original Letter is in the British Museum, and shews of what consequence Anne Boleyn thought Archbishop. Cranmer's interference

ference in her marriage with King Henry the Eighth. It is addressed to that Prelate, and is curious for the simplicity of the style, and the orthography of it.

“ My Lord, in my most humble wise I thank  
 “ your Grace for the gyft of thys benefice for  
 “ Master Barlo, how behit this standeth to non  
 “ effecte, for it is made for Tonbridge, and I  
 “ would have it (if your pleasure war so) for  
 “ Sondridge; for Tonbrige is in my lord my  
 “ father’s gyft, bi avowson that he hath, and it  
 “ is not yet voyd. I do trost that your Grace  
 “ will graunt him Sundrig, and considering the  
 “ payne that he hath taken, I do thynke that it  
 “ shall be verie well bestovyde, and in so doing I  
 “ reckon myself moche bounde to your Grace.  
 “ For all those that have taken pain in the King’s  
 “ matter, it will be my daily study to imagin  
 “ all the waies that I can devyse to do them  
 “ servis and pleasur. And thus I make amende,  
 “ sendyng you again the letter that you sent me,  
 “ thankyng your Grace most humbly for the  
 “ payne that you take for to wryte to me, assur-  
 “ inge you, that next the Kyng’s letter, there is  
 “ nothing that can rejoyce me so moche. With  
 “ the hande of her that is most bounde to be

“ Your most humble

“ and obedient Servant,

“ ANNE BOLEYN.

“ My Lord, I besyche your Grace with all  
 “ my hart to remember the Parson of Honey-  
 “ lane for my sake shortly.”

The original of the following Letter from Anne Boleyn to Cardinal Wolsey is also in the British Museum; and shews what pains she took, and what artifices she made use of, to gain the assistance of that powerful Minister, in her marriage with King Henry.

“ TO CARDINAL WOLSEY.

“ MY LORD, ’

“ After my most humble recommendations  
 “ this shall be to give unto your Grace as I am  
 “ most bound my humble thanks for the gret  
 “ payn and travell that your Grace doth take  
 “ in stewdyng by your wyfdome and gret  
 “ dylygens howe to bryng to pas honerably the  
 “ gretyst welth that is possyble to com to any  
 “ creator lyvyng and in especyall remembryng  
 “ howe wrecchyd and unworthy I am in com-  
 “ paryng to his Highnes And for you I do  
 “ knowe myself never to have deservyd by my  
 “ desertys that you shuld take this gret payne  
 “ for me yet dayly of your goodnes I do per-  
 “ ceyve by all my ffrends And though that I  
 “ hade not knowledge by them the dayly proffe  
 “ of your deds doth declare your words and  
 4 “ wrytyng

" wrytyng toward me to be trewe. Now good  
 " my Lord your dyscreffyon may confyder as yet  
 " howe lytle it is in my power to recompence  
 " you but all onely with my good wyl the  
 " whiche I affewer you that after this matter is  
 " brought to pas you shall find me as I am  
 " bownd in the meane tyme to owe you my  
 " servyse and then looke what thyng in this  
 " world I can immagen to do you pleasor in you  
 " shall fynd me the gladdyst woman in the  
 " worlde to do yt And next unto the kyng's  
 " grace of one thyng I make ydu full promes to  
 " be affewryd to have yt and that is my harty  
 " love unffaynydly dewering my lyf And  
 " beyng fully determynd with God's grace  
 " never to change thys porpes I make an end  
 " of thys my reude and trewe meanyd letter  
 " prayng ower Lord to send you moche increse  
 " of honer with long lyfe. Wrytten with the  
 " hand of her that besychys your Grace to ex-  
 " cept this letter as profydyng from one that is  
 " most bownde to be

" Your hūble and obedyent Servant

" ANNE BOLEYN."

" As soon as Fisher, Bishop of Rochester,  
 " was beheaded," says Dr. Bayley, in his Life  
 " of that Prelate, " the executioner carried the  
 " head away in a bag, meaning to have it set

“ on London Bridge that night, as he was commanded. The Lady Ann Boleyn, who was the chief cause of this holy man’s death, had a certain desire to see the head before it was set up. Whereupon, it being brought to her, she beheld it a space, and at last contemptuously said these or the like words:—Is this the head that so often exclaimed against me? I trust it shall never do any more harm.”

Orders being issued by Henry the Eighth, that all strangers should be removed out of the Tower of London previous to the execution of Anne Boleyn, Master Kingston, Lieutenant of the Tower, wrote the following letter to Master Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Lord Cromwell and Earl of Essex. The letter is preserved in Lord Herbert’s incomparable History of the Life and Reign of King Henry the Eighth.

“ SIR,

“ If we have not an hour certain (as it may be known in London) I think here will be but fewe, and I think a reasonable number were best. For I suppose she will declare herself to be a good woman for all men but for the King, at the hour of her death. For this morning she sent for me, and protested her innocency. And now again, and said to M. Kingston, ‘ I heard say I shall not die afore  
“ noon,

“ noon, and I am sorry therefore, for I thought  
 “ to be dead by this time, and past my pain.’ I  
 “ told her it should be no pain it was so *fofell*\*,  
 “ for so is his word” (adds Lord Herbert).  
 “ And then she said, she heard say the execu-  
 “ tioner was very good, ‘ and I have a little  
 “ neck ;’ and put her hand about it, laughing  
 “ heartily. I have seen many men and women  
 “ executed, and they have been in great sorrow;  
 “ and, to my knowledge, this lady hath much  
 “ joy and pleasure in death.

“ May 19, 1536.”

“ The nineteenth of May being thus come,”  
 says Lord Herbert, “ the Queen, according to  
 “ the express order given, was brought out to a  
 “ scaffold erected upon the Green in the Tower  
 “ of London, where our historians say she spoke  
 “ before a great company there assembled, to  
 “ this effect :

“ GOOD CHRISTIAN PEOPLE,

“ I am come hither to die. For according to  
 “ the law, and by the law, I am judged to die,  
 “ and therefore I will speak nothing against it. I  
 “ am come hither to accuse no man, nor to speak  
 “ anything of that whereof I am accused and

\* Subtile, sudden.

“ condemned to die. But I pray God save the  
“ King, and send him long to reign over you.  
“ For a gentler nor a more merciful Prince there  
“ never was, and to me hee was ever a good, a  
“ gentle, and a soveraine Lord. And if any  
“ person will judge of my cause, I require them  
“ to judge the best. And thus I take my leave  
“ of the world, and of you all. And I heartily  
“ desire you all to pray for me.”

“ After which,” adds Lord Herbert, “ coming  
“ to her devotions, her head was stricken off  
“ by a sword. And thus ended the Queen,  
“ lamented by many, both as she was desirous  
“ to advance learned men, in which number  
“ Latimer Bishop of Worcester and Saxton  
“ Bishop of Salisbury are recounted, and as she  
“ was a great alms-giver, insomuch that she is  
“ said in three quarters of a year to have be-  
“ stowed fourteen or fifteen thousand pounds in  
“ this kinde, besides money intended by her  
“ towards raising a stock for poor artificers in  
“ the realme.”

In one of the letters which she wrote to Henry  
previous to her trial, she says, “ You have chosen  
“ me from a low estate to be your Queen and  
“ companion, far beyond my desert or desire.  
“ If then you found me worthy of such honour,  
“ let



“ let not any light fancy or bad council of mine  
 “ enemies withdraw your princely favour from  
 “ me. Neither let that stain, that unworthy  
 “ stain of a disloyal heart towards your good  
 “ Grace ever cast so foul a blot on your most  
 “ dutiful wife, and the infant Princeſſe her  
 “ daughter. Try me, good King, but let me  
 “ have a lawfull trial, and let not my sworn ene-  
 “ mies ſit as my accuſers and judges. Yea, let  
 “ me receive an open trial, for my truth ſhall  
 “ fear no open ſhame.”

---

### CARDINAL WOLSEY

Told Sir William Cavendiſh, his Gentleman  
 Uſher, that by means of his parents, and other  
 his good friends, he was maintained at the Uni-  
 verſity of Oxford, where he proſpered ſo well,  
 that in a ſhort time he was made Bachelor of  
 Arts when he was but fifteen years of age, and  
 was commonly called there the Boy Bachelor.

Wolſey, on his return from Oxford, ſettled in  
 the country as a ſchoolmaſter, where happening  
 to diſpleaſe a powerful neighbour, Sir James Paw-  
 let, “ he (as his Biographer, Cavendiſh, ſays) ſet  
 “ Wolſey by the heels; which affront,” it is  
 added,

added, “ was neither forgotten nor forgiven ;  
“ for when the schoolmaster mounted so high as  
“ to be Lord Chancellor of England, he was  
“ not forgetful of his old displeasure most cruelly  
“ ministered to him by Sir James, but sent for  
“ him, and after a very sharp reproof, enjoined  
“ him not to depart out of London without  
“ licence first obtained ; so that he continued in  
“ the Middle Temple for the space of five or six  
“ years, and afterwards lay in the Gate-house  
“ near the Stayres, which he re-edified, and  
“ sumptuously beautified the same all over on the  
“ outside with the Cardinal’s arms, his hat, his  
“ cognizance, and badges, with other devices,  
“ in so glorious a manner, as he thought thereby  
“ to have appeased the Cardinal’s displeasure.”

The eldest son of the Earl of Northumberland, who was in the Cardinal’s household, was contracted in marriage to Anne Boleyn, to the extreme indignation of Henry the Eighth, who ordered the Cardinal to send for his father to London, to talk to him on the subject of his intended marriage. “ The Earl of Northumberland,” says Cavendish, “ came to London very speedily,  
“ and came first to my Lord Cardinal, as all great  
“ personages did that in such sort were sent for,  
“ by whom they were advertised of the cause of  
“ their sending for ; and when the Earl was  
“ come, he was presently brought into the gallery  
“ to

“ to the Cardinal. After whose meeting, my  
“ Lord Cardinal and he were in secret communi-  
“ cation a long space. After their long dis-  
“ course, and drinking a cup of wine, the Earl  
“ departed; and at his going away, he fate  
“ down in the gallery, upon a form, and called  
“ his son unto him, and said: Son, (quoth he,)  
“ even as thou art and ever hast been a proud,  
“ disdainful, and very unthrifty master, so thou  
“ hast now declared thyself. Wherefore what  
“ joy, what pleasure, what comfort can I con-  
“ ceive in thee, that thus, without discretion,  
“ hast abused thyself; having neither regard to  
“ me thy natural father, nor unto thy sovereign  
“ Lord, to whom all honest and loyal subjects  
“ bear faithful obedience, nor yet to the pro-  
“ sperity of thy own estate; but hast so unad-  
“ visedly ensnared thyself to her, (Anne Boleyn,)  
“ for whom thou hast purchased the King’s  
“ high displeasure, intolerable for any subject to  
“ sustain? And but that the King doth consider  
“ the lightness of thy head, and the wilful qua-  
“ lities of thy person, his displeasure and indig-  
“ nation were sufficient to cast me and all my  
“ posterity into utter ruin and destruction. But  
“ he being my singular good Lord and favour-  
“ able Prince, and my Lord Cardinal my very  
“ good friend, hath and doth clearly excuse me  
“ in thy lewdness, and doth rather lament thy  
“ folly

“ folly than malign thee ; and hath advised an  
“ order to be taken for thee, to whom both you  
“ and I are more bound than we can conceive  
“ of. I pray to God, that this may be a suffi-  
“ cient admonition to thee, to use thyself more  
“ wisely hereafter. For assure thyself, that if  
“ thou dost not mend thy prodigality, thou wilt  
“ be the last Earl of our House. For thy na-  
“ tural inclination, thou art wasteful and prodigal  
“ to consume all that thy progenitors have with  
“ great travail gathered, and kept together with  
“ honour ; but having the King’s Majesty’s my  
“ singular good Lord’s favour, I trust (I assure  
“ thee) so to order the succession, that thou shalt  
“ consume thereof but little. For I do not intend  
“ (I tell thee truly) to make thee heir ; for,  
“ thank God, I have other boys, that (I trust)  
“ will use themselves much better, and prove  
“ more like to wise and honest men, of whom I  
“ will chuse the most likely to succeed me.”

“ Then,” continues Cavendish, “ turning to  
“ us who were the attendants of the Lord Car-  
“ dinal, he said, Now, good Masters and Gen-  
“ tlemen, it may be your chances, when I am  
“ dead, to see these things which I have spoken  
“ to my son, prove as true as I now speak them.  
“ Yet, in the mean time, I desire you all to be  
“ his friends, and tell him his faults in what he  
“ doth

“ doth amisse, wherein you will shew yourselves  
 “ friendly to him ; and so I take my leave of  
 “ you. And son, go your wayes unto my Lord,  
 “ your Master, and serve him diligently. And  
 “ so parted my Lord of Northumberland, and  
 “ went down into the Hall, and so took his  
 “ barge.”

The Cardinal does not appear to have been very scrupulous in the means \* by which he procured support for the pious and learned foundations which he raised. According to Lord Herbert, by a concurrence of the papal and regal authority, he suppressed divers Monasteries, and gave such terror to the rest, that he drew large sums from them ; but as this, at last, became a public grievance, the King took notice of it in so

\* “ The Cardinal,” says Osborne acutely, “ had forgotten an aphorism of policy, when he pulled down Monasteries to build Colleges ; by which he instructed that docile Tyrant Henry to do the same. The wisdom of Moses,” adds Osborne, “ was superlative ; who, lest one sacrilegious injury should have proved a precedent for a greater, (had the people made a benefit by the spoil,) employed the censers of Corah and his complices to make plates for the altar ; but finding the gold of idols too rank decently to be used in the service of God, he reduced them to powder, and threw them into the River, lest the Multitude, having been fleshed on a Calf, (a false Deity,) should after assume the boldness to rob the true one, and those his institutes appointed to live by his service.”

sharp

sharp a manner, that the Cardinal was enforced not only to excuse himself with much submission, but to promise never to do so any more; protesting withal, that he had made a last will and testament, wherein he had left a great part of his estate unto his Highness. "Upon which submission of the Cardinal, as I take it," says Lord Herbert, "the King sent him this letter, "written all with his own hand, as we find it "in our records:

"As touching the matter of Wilton, seeing it  
"is in no other strain than you write of, and you  
"being also so suddenly (with the falling sick of  
"your servants) afraid and troubled, I marvel  
"not that it overslipped you as it did. But it is  
"no great matter, standing the case as it doth;  
"for it is yet in my hand, as I perceive by your  
"letter, and your default was not so great, seeing  
"the election was but conditional. Wherefore,  
"my Lord, seeing the humbleness of your submission, and though the case were much more  
"heynous, I can be content for to remit it;  
"being right glad, that according to mine intent, my monitions and warnings have been  
"benignly and lovingly accepted on your behalf; promising you, that the very affection I  
"bear you caused me thus to do. As touching  
"the help of religious houses to the building of  
"your Colledge, I would it were more, so it be  
"lawfully;

“lawfully; for my intent is none but that it  
“should so appear to all the world, and the oc-  
“casion of all their mumbling might be seclud-  
“ed and put away; for surely, there is great  
“murmuring of it throughout all the realm,  
“both good and bad. They say not, that all  
“that is ill gotten is bestowed upon the Col-  
“ledge, but that the Colledge is the cloak for  
“covering all mischiefs. This grieveth me, I  
“assure you, to hear it spoken of him which I  
“so entirely love. Wherefore, methought I  
“could do no less than thus friendly to ad-  
“monish you. One thing more I perceive by  
“your own letter, which a little, methinketh,  
“toucheth conscience; and that is, that you  
“have received money of the Exempts for hav-  
“ing of their old Visitors. Surely, this can  
“hardly be with good conscience. For, and  
“they were good, why should you take money?  
“and if they were ill, it were a sinful act.  
“Howbeit your legacy herein might peradven-  
“ture *apud homines* be a cloak, but not *apud*  
“*Deum*. Wherefore you, thus monished by  
“him who so entirely loveth you, I doubt not  
“will desist not only from this, (if conscience  
“will not bear it,) but from all other things  
“which should tangle the same; and in so  
“doing, we will sing,

“*Te laudant Angeli atque Archangeli.*

“*Te laudat omnis Spiritus.*

“And

“ And thus an end I make of this, though  
 “ rude yet loving letter, desiring you as bene-  
 “ volently to take it as I do mean it; For I  
 “ insure you (and I pray you think it so) that  
 “ there remaineth at this hour no spark of dis-  
 “ pleasure towards you in my heart. And thus  
 “ fare you well, and be no more perplexed.  
 “ Written with the hand of your loving Sove-  
 “ reign and friend,

“ HENRY R.”

The Cardinal's *naïf* and interesting Biographer  
 gives the following account of his fall, and of  
 the incidents that took place whilst it was im-  
 pending.

“ Now,” says he, “ the King commanded the  
 “ Queen (Catharine of Arragon) to be removed  
 “ from the Court, and sent to another place,  
 “ and presently after the King rode on progress,  
 “ and had in his company Mistress Anne Boleyn.  
 “ In which time Cardinal Campejus made suit to  
 “ be discharged, and sent home to Rome; and  
 “ in the interim returned Mr. Secretary (Gar-  
 “ diner); and it was concluded, that my Lord  
 “ (the Cardinal Wolsey) should come to the  
 “ King to Grafton in Northamptonshire; as  
 “ also, that Cardinal Campejus, being a stranger,  
 “ should be conducted thither by my Lord Car-  
 “ dinal. And so next Sunday there were divers  
 “ opinions that the King would not speak with  
 “ my



“ my Lord. Whereupon there were many  
“ great wagers laid.

“ These two Prelates being come to the Court,  
“ and alighting, expected to be received of the  
“ great Officers (as the manner was); but they  
“ found the contrary. Nevertheless, because  
“ the Cardinal Campejus was a stranger, the  
“ Officers met him with staves in their hands in  
“ the outward court, and so conveyed him to  
“ his lodging prepared for him; and after my  
“ Lord had brought him to his lodging he departed, thinking to have gone to his chamber,  
“ as he was wont to doe; but it was told him,  
“ he had no lodging or chamber appointed for  
“ him in the Court, which news did much  
“ astonish him.

“ Sir Henry Norris, who was then Groom of  
“ the Stole, came unto my Lord, and desired  
“ him to take his chamber for a while, until  
“ another was provided for him. For I assure  
“ you (quoth he) here is but little room in this  
“ house for the King, and therefore I humbly  
“ beseech your Grace to accept of mine for a  
“ season. My Lord, thanking him for his  
“ courtesie, went to his chamber, where he  
“ shifted his riding apparel.

“ In the mean time came divers Noblemen of  
“ his friends to wellcome him to court, by  
“ whom my Lord was advertised of all things  
“ touching the King’s favour or displeasure; and  
“ being thus informed of the cause thereof, he  
“ was more able to excuse himself.

“ So my Lord made him ready, and went to  
“ the Chamber of Prefence with the other Car-  
“ dinal, where the Lords of the Council stood  
“ all of a row in order in the Chamber, and all  
“ the Lords saluted them both. And there  
“ were present many Gentlemen who came on  
“ purpose to observe the meeting, and the  
“ countenance of the King to my Lord Cardi-  
“ nal. Then immediately after, the King came  
“ into the Chamber of Prefence, standing under  
“ the cloth of State. Then my Lord Cardinal  
“ took Cardinal Campejus by the hand, and  
“ kneeled down before the King; but what he  
“ said unto him I know not, but his countenance  
“ was amiable; and his Majesty stooped down,  
“ and with both his hands took him up, and  
“ then took him by the hand and went to the  
“ window with him, and there talked with him  
“ a great while.

“ Then to have beheld the countenances,”  
adds Cavendish, “ of the Lords and Noblemen

“ that had laid wagers, it would have made you  
“ smile, especially those that had laid their  
“ money that the King would not speak to my  
“ Lord Cardinal. Thus were they deceived;  
“ for the King was in earnest discourse with the  
“ Cardinal, insomuch that the King said to him,  
“ How can this be? Is not this your hand? and  
“ pulled out a letter out of his own bosome, and  
“ shewed the same to the Cardinal. And as I  
“ perceived, my Lord so answered the same,  
“ that the King had no more to say, but said to  
“ him, Go to your dinner, and take my Lord  
“ Cardinal to keep you company, and after  
“ dinner I will speak further to you. And so  
“ they departed; and the King dined that day  
“ with Mistress Anne Boleyn in her chamber.  
“ I heard it reported by those that waited on the  
“ King at dinner, that Mistress Anne Boleyn  
“ was offended, as much as she durst, that the  
“ King did so graciously entertain my Lord  
“ Cardinal, saying, Sir, is it not a marvellous  
“ thing to see into what great debt and danger  
“ he hath brought you with all your subjects?  
“ How so? quoth the King. Forsooth, quoth  
“ she, there is not a man in all your kingdom  
“ worth a hundred pounds, but he hath indebted  
“ you to him (meaning the loan which the  
“ King had of his subjects). Well, well, quoth  
“ the King, for that matter, there was no

“ blame in him, for I know that matter better  
“ than you or any one else. Nay, quoth Mistris  
“ Boleyn, besides that, what exploits hath he  
“ wrought in several parts and places of this  
“ realm, to your great slander and disgrace?  
“ There is never a Nobleman but if he had  
“ done halfe so much as *he* hath done, were  
“ well worthy to lose his head. Yea, if my  
“ Lord of Norfolk, my Lord of Suffolk, my  
“ Father, or any other man, had done much  
“ lesse than he hath done, they should have lost  
“ their heads ere this. Then I perceive, quoth  
“ the King, that you are none of my Lord Car-  
“ dinal’s friends? Why, Sir, quoth she, I have  
“ no cause, nor any that love you. No more  
“ hath your Grace, if you did well consider his  
“ indirect and unlawful doings. By this time  
“ the waiters had dined and took up the tables,  
“ and so for that season ended the conversation.

“ Then,” adds Cavendish, “ there was set  
“ in the Presence-chamber a table for my Lord  
“ Cardinal and the other Lords, where they  
“ dined together; and sitting at dinner telling  
“ of divers matters, The King should do well,  
“ quoth my Lord Cardinal, to send his Bishops  
“ and Chaplains home to their Cures and  
“ Benefices. Yes, marry, quoth my Lord of  
“ Norfolk, and so it were meet for you to do  
“ also.

“ also. I would be very well contented there-  
“ with, quoth my Lord, if it were the King’s  
“ pleasure to license me with his Grace’s leave  
“ to goe to my Cure at Winchester. Nay,  
“ quoth my Lord of Norfolk, to your Benefice  
“ at York, where your greatest honour and  
“ charge is. Even as it shall please the King,  
“ quoth my Lord Cardinal; and so they fell  
“ upon other discourses. For indeed, the No-  
“ bility were loth he should be so near the King  
“ as at Winchester. After dinner they fell to  
“ counsell.

“ The King after dinner departed from Mis-  
“ tress Anne Boleyn, and came to the Chamber  
“ of Presence, and called for my Lord, and in  
“ the great window had a long discourse with  
“ him (but of what I know not). Afterwards,  
“ the King took him by the hand and led him  
“ into the Privie Chamber, and sate with him in  
“ consultation all alone, without any other of  
“ the Lords, till it was dark night; which  
“ blanked all his enemies very sore, who had no  
“ other way but by Mistress Anne Boleyn (in  
“ whom was all their trust and affiance) for the  
“ accomplishment of their enterprizes; for with-  
“ out her they feared that all their purposes  
“ would be frustrate.

“ Now,” adds Cavendish, “ at night warn-  
“ ing was given me, that there was no room  
“ for my Lord to lodge in the Court; so that I  
“ was forced to provide my Lord a lodging in  
“ the country about Easton, (at one Mr. Emp-  
“ ston’s house,) where my Lord came to supper  
“ by torch-light, it being late before my Lord  
“ parted with the King, who willed him to re-  
“ sort to him in the morning, for that he would  
“ further with him about the same matter. In  
“ the morning my Lord came again to the  
“ King, at whose coming the King’s Majesty  
“ was ready to ride, willing my Lord to consult  
“ with the Lords in his absence, and said he  
“ could not talk with him, commanding my  
“ Lord to depart with Cardinal Campejus.

“ This sudden departure of the King,” says  
Cavendish, “ was the especial labour of Mistress  
“ Boleyn, who rode with him purposely to draw  
“ him away, because he should not return till  
“ the departure of the Cardinals. The King  
“ rode that morning to view a piece of ground  
“ to make a park of, which was afterwards  
“ called Harewell Park, where Mistress Anne  
“ had provided him a place to dine in, fearing  
“ his return before my Lord Cardinal’s de-  
“ parture.

“ Soon

“ Soon after these incidents, the King sent  
 “ the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk to demand  
 “ the Great Seal from the Cardinal. This was  
 “ soon afterwards followed by the Cardinal’s ar-  
 “ rest, and his death.”

The following distich was left upon the walls  
 of the Cardinal’s College, now that of Christ-  
 Church, in Oxford, whilst it was building :

*Non stabat ista domus, multis fundata rapinis ;  
 Aut cadet, aut alius raptor habebit eam.*

These walls, which rapine rais’d, what ills await,  
 By the just judgment of unerring fate !  
 Soon or to ruin they shall fall a prey,  
 Or own a new usurper’s lawless sway.

The foundation-stone of the College which the  
 Cardinal founded at Ipswich was discovered a few  
 years ago. It is now in the Chapter-house of  
 Christ-Church, Oxford.

One of the most curious and entertaining pieces  
 of biography in the English language is the ac-  
 count of the life of this great Child of Fortune  
 by his gentleman-usher, Sir William Cavendish.  
 It was first printed in the year 1641 by the Puri-  
 tans, with many additions and interpolations, to  
 render Archbishop Laud odious, by shewing how  
 far an Archbishop had once carried Church  
 power.

power. Mr. Grove, about the year 1761, published a correct edition of this Work, collated from the various MSS. of it in the Museum and in other places.

According to this narrative, the Cardinal says to Master Kingston upon his death-bed, “ Let his  
 “ Grace,” meaning Henry the Eighth, “ con-  
 “ sider the story of King Richard the Second,  
 “ son of his progenitor, who lived in the time  
 “ of Wickliffe’s seditions and heresies. Did not  
 “ the Commons, I pray you, in his time rise  
 “ against the nobility and chief governors of this  
 “ realm, and at the last some of them were put  
 “ to death without justice or mercy? And, under  
 “ pretence of having all things common, did  
 “ they not fall to spoiling and robbing, and at  
 “ last tooke the Kinge’s person, and carried him  
 “ about the city, making him obedient to their  
 “ proclamations?”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Alas, if these be not plain precedents and  
 “ sufficient persuasions to admonish a Prince,  
 “ then God will take away from us our prudent  
 “ rulers, and leave us to the hands of our enemies,  
 “ & then will ensue mischiefe upon mischiefe,  
 “ inconveniencies, barrenneffe, & scarcitie, for  
 “ want of good order in the Commonwealth,  
 “ from



“ from which God of his tender mercy defend  
“ us.

“ Master Kingston farewell. I wishe all things  
“ may have good successe! My time drawes on,  
“ I may not tarrie with you. I pray remember  
“ my words.”

Wolsey was buried in the Church of the Abbey of Leicester, on the 30th of November 1530, before day, and not (as Lord Herbert says) at Windfor, where he had begun a monument for himself; “ wherein, as it appears,” adds he, “ by our own records, he had not forgotten his  
“ own image, which one Benedetto, a statuary  
“ of Florence, took in hand in 1524, and con-  
“ tinued till 1529, receiving for so much as was  
“ already done 4250 ducats; the designe whereof  
“ was so glorious, that it exceeded far that of  
“ Henry the Seventh. Neverthelesse I find the  
“ Cardinal, when this was finished, did purpose  
“ to make a tombe for Henry the Eighth \*. But  
“ dying in this manner, the King made use of

\* Osborne observes, that “ Wolsey shewed himself no  
“ accomplished courtier when he laid the foundation of a  
“ grave for a living King, who could not be delighted with  
“ the sight of his tomb, though never so magnificent;  
“ having lived in so high sensuality, as I may doubt whether  
“ he would have exchanged it for the joys of Heaven itself.”

“ so

“ so much as he found fit, and called it his.  
 “ Thus did the tomb of the Cardinal partake  
 “ the same fortune with his College, as being  
 “ assumed by the King. The news of the Car-  
 “ dinal’s death being brought to the King, it did  
 “ so much afflict him, that he wished it had cost  
 “ him twenty thousand pounds, upon condition  
 “ that he had lived. Howbeit, he omitted not  
 “ to inquire of about fifteen hundred pounds  
 “ which the Cardinal had lately got, without  
 “ that the King could imagine how.”

It is said in the Preface to a Grammar written by Mr. Haynes, the schoolmaster of Christ-Church, that Cardinal Wolsey made the Accidence before Lily’s Grammar.

“ The Cardinal was a short lusty man,” says Aubrey, “ not unlike Martin Luther, as appears  
 “ by the paintings that remain of him.” A great writer observes, that few ever fell from so high a situation with less crimes objected to him than Cardinal Wolsey: yet it must be remembered, that he gave a precedent to his rapacious Sovereign of seizing on the wealth of the Monasteries, which however the Cardinal might well apply, (supposing that injustice can ever be sanctified by its consequences,) by bestowing it on the erection of seminaries of learning, yet that wealth, in the hands of Henry, became the means of profusion

fusion and oppression ; and corrupted and subjugated that country, which it ought to have improved and protected.

---

## CARDINAL CAMPEJUS.

WHEN Campejus was in England on the business of King Henry's divorce, he spent his time in hunting and gaming, and brought over with him a natural son, whom the King knighted. The Duke of Suffolk often asked his Majesty, how he could debase himself so, as to submit his cause to such a vile, vicious, stranger priest ?

Menage says, that there was a man of Campejus's acquaintance who took such care of his beard, that it cost him three crowns a month. The Cardinal told him one day, " That, by-and-by, his beard would cost more than his head " was worth."

Many letters written by Campejus, peculiarly interesting on the history of his own time, are to be met with in "*Epistolarum Miscellanearum* "*Libri X.*

## LORD CROMWELL.

WHEN the articles of impeachment against Cardinal Wolsey were sent down to the Lower House, Thomas Cromwell, who had been a servant of the Cardinal, defended his old and disgraced Master with such ability, that the charges of high treason brought against him were thrown out. "Upon this honest beginning," says Lord Herbert, "Cromwell obtained his first reputation."

"Mr. Cromwell, (now highly in the King's favour,)" says Mr. More, in his very entertaining Life of his Grandfather, "came of a message from the King to Sir Thomas; wherein when they had thoroughly talked together, before his going away, Sir Thomas said to him, Mr. Cromwell, you are entered into the service of a most noble, wise, and liberal Prince. If you will follow my poor advice, you shall in your counsell-giving to his Majesty ever tell him what he ought to do, but never what he is able to do; so shall you shewe yourself a true and faithful servant, and a right worthie counsellour: for if a Lion knew his own strength, hard were it for anie man to rule him. But," adds Mr. More, "Cromwell

“ Cromwell never learned this lesson ; for he  
“ ever gave that counsell to his Prince which  
“ he thought would best please him, and not  
“ what was lawful.”

Cromwell's reasons for serving his cruel and rapacious Sovereign in dissolving the Monasteries and Abbeys in England, are such as might have suggested themselves to every unprincipled minion of authority who wished to gloss over the injustice of his proceedings, and are thus stated by Lord Herbert : “ First, said he, in regard to the Clergy,  
“ as they have taken an oath to the Pope, they  
“ are only the King's half subjects. Secondly,  
“ With respect to expelling the Monks, he said,  
“ that was nothing more than to restore them  
“ to their first institution of being lay and labouring persons. And thirdly, he added, That  
“ the particular austerities practised by them as  
“ members of religious houses, they might practise, if they pleased, in any other situation.”

“ Henry,” adds Lord Herbert, “ finding  
“ Cromwell no longer necessary, gave way to  
“ the frivolous accusations of his enemies, and  
“ brought him to the block, at which he suffered  
“ unlamented ; though (according to the same  
“ noble historian) he had been noted, in the exercise of his places of judicature, to have used  
“ much

“ much moderation ; and in his greatest pomp,  
“ to have taken notice of, and to have been  
“ thankful to, mean persons of his old acquaint-  
“ ance.”

---

### SIR THOMAS MORE.

IN how different a manner do Princes appreciate the merits of their servants!—When that honour to human nature, Sir Thomas More, was beheaded by his cruel and ungrateful Sovereign, Charles the Fifth said to Sir Thomas Ellyot,  
“ If I had been master of such a servant, of  
“ whose doings ourselves have had these many  
“ years no small experience, I would rather have  
“ lost the best citie of my dominions than have  
“ lost such a worthie Counsellor.”

Sir Thomas, who well knew the disposition of Henry, said one day to his son Mr. Roper, who had complimented him upon seeing the King walk with his arm about his neck, “ I  
“ thanke our Lord, I find his Grace a very  
“ good lorde indeed, and I do believe he doth  
“ as singularly favour me as any subject within  
“ this realme. Howbeit, son Roper, I may  
“ tell thee, I have no cause to be proud thereof;  
“ for if my head would winne him a castle in  
“ France, yt should not fayle to go.”

Mr.

Mr. Roper's life of his venerable father-in-law is one of the few pieces of natural biography, that we have in our language, and must be perused with great pleasure by those who love antient times, antient manners, and antient virtues. Of Sir Thomas More's disinterestedness and integrity in his office of Chancellor, Mr. Roper gives this instance :—" That after the resignation of it  
 " he was not able sufficiently to finde meat, drink,  
 " fuell, apparel, and such other necessary charges;  
 " and that after his debts payed he had not I  
 " know (his chaine excepted) in gold and silver  
 " left him the value of one hundred pounds."

Mr. Roper thus describes Sir Thomas More :  
 " He was a man of singular worth, and of a  
 " cleare unspotted conscience, as witnesseth  
 " Erasmus, more pure and white than the  
 " whitest snow, and of such an angelical wit,  
 " as England, he sayth, never had the like before nor never shall again. Universally as  
 " well in the lawes of our realme (a studie in  
 " effect able to occupy the whole lyfe of a man)  
 " as in all other sciences right well studied, he  
 " was in his days accounted a man worthie  
 " famous memory."

This excellent man is thus described by Erasmus, in a letter to Ulderick Haller :

" More

“ More seems to be made and born for  
“ friendship, of which virtue he is a sincere  
“ follower and very strict observer. He is not  
“ afraid to be accused of having many friends,  
“ which, according to Hesiod, is no great praise.  
“ Every one may become More’s friend; he is  
“ not slow in chusing; he is kind in cherishing,  
“ and constant in keeping them. If by accident  
“ he becomes the friend of one whose vices he  
“ cannot correct, he slackens the reins of friend-  
“ ship towards him, diverting it rather by little  
“ and little, than by entirely dissolving it.  
“ Those persons whom he finds to be men of  
“ sincerity, and consonant to his own virtuous  
“ disposition, he is so charmed with, that he ap-  
“ pears to place his chief worldly pleasure in  
“ their conversation and company. And al-  
“ though More is negligent in his own temporal  
“ concerns, yet no one is more assiduous than  
“ himself in assisting the suits of his friends.  
“ Why should I say more? If any person were  
“ desirous to have a perfect model of friendship,  
“ no one can afford him a better than More.  
“ In his conversation there is so much affability  
“ and sweetness of manner, that no man can be  
“ of so austere a disposition, but that More’s  
“ conversation must make him cheerful; and no  
“ matter so unpleasing, but that with his wit he  
“ can take away from it all disgust.”

Erasmus



Eraſmus ſays again of this excellent man ſoon after his execution :

“ All men, even thoſe who diſlike him for  
 “ differing from them in religion, muſt lament  
 “ the death of Sir Thomas More; ſo great was  
 “ his courteſy to all, ſo great his affability, ſo  
 “ ſweet his diſpoſition. Many perſons favour  
 “ only their own countrymen: Frenchmen  
 “ favour a Frenchman; Scotchmen favour a  
 “ Scotchman; but More’s general benevolence  
 “ hath imprinted his memory ſo deep in all  
 “ men’s hearts, that they bewail his death as  
 “ that of their own father or brother. I myſelf  
 “ have ſeen many perſons weep for More’s  
 “ death, who had never ſeen him, nor yet re-  
 “ ceived any kindneſs from him. Nay, as I  
 “ write, tears flow from my eyes, whether I  
 “ will or not. How many perſons has that axe  
 “ wounded, which ſevered More’s head from  
 “ his body !”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Therefore,” adds Eraſmus, “ when my  
 “ friends have congratulated me that I had a  
 “ friend like More placed in ſo eminent a ſtation,  
 “ I was uſed to ſay that I would never congratu-  
 “ tulate him upon his increaſe of dignity till he  
 “ himſelf told me that I might.”

Sir Thomas More used to say of ungrateful persons, that they wrote good turns done to them in the dust, but engraved injuries upon marble. Of the folly of those who were over-anxious for the dignities of the world, he observed, "As a criminal who is about to be  
 " led to execution would be accounted foolish,  
 " if he should engrave his coat of arms upon  
 " the gate of the prison; even so are they vain,  
 " who endeavour with great industry to erect  
 " monuments of their dignity in the prison of  
 " this world."

"The King, Henry the Eighth," says Mr. More, in the Life of his Grandfather, "used of  
 " a particular love to come on a suddain to  
 " Chelsey, where Sir Thomas More lived, and  
 " leaning upon his shoulder, to talke with him  
 " of secrett counsel in his garden, yea, and  
 " to dine with him upon no inviting."

"It happened one day," says Mr. Aubrey, in his Manuscript Lives, "that a mad Tom of  
 " Bedlam came up to Sir Thomas More as he  
 " was contemplating, according to his custom,  
 " on the leads of the gate-house of his palace at  
 " Chelsea, and had a mind to have thrown him  
 " from the battlements, crying out, Leap, Tom,  
 " leap. The Chancellor was in his gown, and  
 " besides,

“ besides, ancient and unable to struggle with  
 “ such a strong fellow. My Lord had a little  
 “ dog with him. Now, (said he,) let us first  
 “ throw the dog downe, and see what sport that  
 “ will be : so the dog was thrown over. Is not  
 “ this fine sport (said his Lordship)? Let us  
 “ fetch him up and try it again. As the mad-  
 “ man was going down, my Lord fastened the  
 “ door, and called for help.”

When Sir Thomas was Lord Chancellor, he  
 constantly sat at mass in the chancel of Chelsea  
 church, while his Lady sat in a pew; and be-  
 cause the pew stood out of sight, his Gentle-  
 man Usher ever after service opened it, and said  
 to Lady More, “ Madam, my Lord is gone.”  
 On the Sunday after the Chancellor’s place  
 was taken from him, (of which he had not ap-  
 prized his wife,) the family went to church  
 as usual; when, after the service, Sir Thomas  
 himself came to his wife’s pew, and said,  
 “ Madam, my Lord is gone,” to her great  
 astonishment and indignation.

More’s spirit and innocent mirth did not for-  
 sake him in his last moments. As he was going  
 up the scaffold to be beheaded, he found the  
 stairs of it so weak and crazy, that it was nearly  
 ready to fall: he turned about to the Lieutenant  
 of the Tower and said, “ Pray, Master Lieu-

“tenant, see me safe up; and for my coming down, I can shift for myself.” When he had finished his prayers, he turned to the executioner and said, on observing him look sad and dejected, “Pluck up thy spirits, Man, and be not afraid to do thine office; my neck is very short, therefore take care you do not strike awry, for your credit’s sake.” Then laying his head upon the block, he desired the executioner to stay till he had put his beard aside, “for that,” said he, “has never committed treason.” Mr. Addison well observes, “that what was only philosophy in Sir Thomas More, would be phrenzy in one who does not resemble him in the cheerfulness of his temper, and in the sanctity of his life and manners.”

The Duke of Norfolk advised Sir Thomas, previous to his trial, to make his submission to his unprincipled and obdurate Sovereign. “By the mass, Sir Thomas,” said he, “it is perilous striving with Princes; therefore I could wish you as a friend to incline to the King’s pleasure; for, by God’s body, *Indignatio principis mors est.*” “Is that all, my Lord?” replied Sir Thomas: “In good faith, then, there is no more difference between your Grace and me, than that I shall die to-day and your Grace to-morrow. If therefore the anger of a Prince  
“causeth

“ causeth but temporal death, we have greater  
 “ cause to fear the eternal death which the King  
 “ of Heaven can condemn us unto, if we sticke  
 “ not to displease him by pleasing an earthly  
 “ King.”

“ When the news of More’s death was brought  
 “ to the King,” says Stapleton, “ he was play-  
 “ ing at tables; Anne Boleyn was looking on.  
 “ The King cast his eyes upon her, and said,  
 “ Thou art the cause of this man’s death! and  
 “ presently leaving his play, he retired to his  
 “ chamber, and fell into a deep melancholy.”

It is wonderful what mischievous effects superstition and prejudice produce upon the wisest heads and the best hearts:—One Frith had written against the corporal presence; and on his not retracting, after More had answered him, he caused him to be burned.

“ James Bainton,” says Burnet, “ a Gentle-  
 “ man of the Temple, was taken to the Lord  
 “ Chancellor’s house, where much pains was  
 “ taken to persuade him to discover those who  
 “ favoured the new opinions. But, fair means  
 “ not prevailing, More had him whipped in his  
 “ presence, and after that sent to the Tower,  
 “ where he looked on, and saw him put to the  
 “ rack. He was burned in Smithfield; and

“ with him,” adds Burnet, “ More’s persecutions ended ; for soon after he laid down the Great Seal, which put the poor preachers at ease.”

Luther being asked, Whether Sir Thomas More was executed for the Gospel’s sake ? answered, “ By no means, for he was a very notable tyrant. He was the King’s chiefest counsellor, a very learned and a very wise man. He shed the blood of many innocent Christians that confessed the Gospel, and plagued and tormented them like an executioner.”

“ *Colloq. Mensal.*” 464.

Yet how discordant does More’s practice seem to be to his opinions ! In his celebrated “ *Utopia*” he lays it down as a maxim, that no one ought to be punished for his religion, and that every person might be of what religion he pleased.

---

FISHER,

BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

HENRY the Eighth having demanded of the Convocation the surrender to him of the small Abbies in England, the Clergy in general agreed

to his requisition. Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, perceiving how his brethren were inclined, thus addressed them :

“ My Lords, and the rest of my Brethren here  
 “ assembled, I pray you to take good heed to  
 “ what you do, lest you do not know what you  
 “ can and what you cannot do. For indeed the  
 “ things that are demanded at our hands are none  
 “ of ours to grant, nor theirs to whom we should  
 “ bestow them, if we should grant them their  
 “ desires ; but they are the legacies of those testators  
 “ who have given them to the Church for  
 “ ever, under the penalty of a heavy curse imposed  
 “ on all those who shall any way go about  
 “ to alienate their property from the Church :  
 “ and besides, if we should grant these lesser  
 “ Abbies, &c. to the King, what shall we do  
 “ otherwise than shew him the way how in time  
 “ it may be lawful to him to demand the greater?  
 “ Wherefore, the manner of these proceedings  
 “ puts me in mind of a fable : How the axe  
 “ (which wanted a handle) came upon a time  
 “ unto the wood, making his moan to the great  
 “ trees, how he wanted a handle to work withal,  
 “ and for that cause he was constrained to sit  
 “ idle. Wherefore he made it his request to  
 “ them, that they would be pleased to grant him  
 “ one of their small saplings within the wood, to  
 “ make him a handle. So, becoming a complete

"axe, he fell to work within the same wood;  
 "that in process of time there was neither great  
 "nor small tree to be found in the place where  
 "the wood stood. And so, my Lords, if you  
 "grant the King these smaller Monasteries, you  
 "do but make him a handle, whereby, at his  
 "own pleasure, he may cut down all the Cedars  
 "within your Libanus; and then you may thank  
 "yourselves, after you have incurred the heavy  
 "displeasure of Almighty God."

"This speech," says his Biographer, Dr. Bay-  
 ley, "changed the minds of all those who were  
 "formerly bent to gratify the King's demands  
 "herein, so that all was rejected for that time."

Cromwell was sent to the good Bishop by the  
 King, to know what he would do if the Pope  
 should send him a Cardinal's hat. "Sir," re-  
 plied Fisher, "I know myself to be so far  
 "unworthy of any such dignity, that I think of  
 "nothing less; but if any such thing should hap-  
 "pen, assure yourself I should improve that fa-  
 "vour to the best advantage that I could in  
 "assisting the holy Catholick Church; and in  
 "that respect I would receive it upon my knees."

Cromwell having reported this answer to the  
 King, he said, with great indignation, "Yea, is  
 "he yet so lusty? Well, let the Pope send him

"a Car



“ a Cardinal’s hat when he will. Mother of  
 “ God ! he shall wear it on his shoulders then ;  
 “ for I will leave him never a head to set it on.”

Henry was soon afterwards as good as his word, and sent to the block one of the most virtuous and upright prelates that his kingdom had ever produced. The Bishop met his fate with the constancy and resignation of a martyr.

Charles the Fifth, on hearing of the death of this Prelate, told Sir Thomas Ellyot, the King of England’s Ambassador at his Court, that in killing Bishop Fisher, his master had killed at one blow all the Bishops of England : “ For,” added he, “ the Bishop was such an one, as for all purposes I think the King had not the like again “ in his realme, neither yet was he to be matched “ throughout all Christendom.”

---

### ERASMUS.

THIS great man describes a custom prevalent in England in his time among the females, the discontinuance of which, as the British ladies have most assuredly gained great attractions since  
 the

the days of Erasmus, strangers, no less than natives, must most truly lament.

“ Ex Angliâ, 1449-

“ Sunt hîc in Angliâ nymphæ \* divinis vul-  
 “ tibus, blandæ, faciles. Est præterea mos nun-  
 “ quam *satis laudandus*, sive quò venias, om-

\* “ The English,” says Mr. Barry, in his excellent work upon the Obstructions to the Arts in England, “ have been  
 “ remarked for the beauty of their form even so early as  
 “ the time of Gregory the Great, and it was one of the  
 “ motives for sending Austin the Monk amongst them.  
 “ Our women, also we shall but slightly mention, for it would  
 “ bear too much the appearance of an insult over others,  
 “ were we to do but half justice to their elegant arrange-  
 “ ment of proportions and beautiful delicate carnations.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ There is a delicate peachy bloom of complexion very  
 “ common in England (which is the source of an infinite  
 “ truly picturesque variety, as it follows the directions and  
 “ the passions of the mind) that is rarely and but partially  
 “ to be met with anywhere else, except in the fancied de-  
 “ scriptions of the Greek and Latin poets.”

The celebrated Roger Ascham, in one of his letters from Augsburg, thus speaks of the English :

“ England need fear no *outward* enemies ; the *lusty* lads  
 “ verelie be in England. I have seen on a Sunday more  
 “ likeli men walking in St. Paul’s Church, than I ever yet  
 “ saw in Augusta, where lieth an Emperor with a garrison,  
 “ three Kings, a Queen, three Princes, a number of Dukes,  
 “ &c.”

“ nium

"nium osculis receperis, sive discedas aliquò,  
 "osculis dimitteris. Redia, redduntur suavia;  
 "venitur ad te, propinantur suavia; disceditur  
 "abs te, dividuntur basia; occurritur alicui,  
 "basiatur affatim; denique quocunque te moveas,  
 "suaviorum plena sunt omnia."

Luther in his "Table-Talk" speaks thus of this great scholar and elegant writer :

"Erasmus was stained and poisoned at Rome  
 "and at Venice with Epicureism. He praises  
 "the Arians more than the Papists. But  
 "amongst all his blunted darts I can endure  
 "none less than his Catechism, in which he  
 "teaches nothing certain; he only makes young  
 "persons err and despair. His principal doctrine  
 "is, that we must carry ourselves according to  
 "the times, and as the proverb says, We must  
 "hang the cloak according to the wind. Eras-  
 "mus only looked to himself, to easy and plea-  
 "sant days. Erasmus is an enemy to true reli-  
 "gion; a picture and image of an Epicure and  
 "of Lucian."

When the portrait of Erasmus was one day  
 shewn to Luther, he said, "Were I to look like  
 "this picture, I should be the greatest knave in  
 "the world."

Luther

Luther had a personal dislike to Erasmus. They differed in opinion respecting free-will. At the beginning of the disputes between the Papists and the Protestants, Luther had done every thing in his power to bring him over to his opinion, and according to Bossuet had written some very servile letters to him for that purpose. At first Erasmus favoured the sentiments of Luther; but when he found the schism between the two Churches openly declared, he withdrew from Luther, and wrote against him with his usual moderation. Luther answered with extreme violence; and Erasmus in one of his letters to Melancthon says, "I really thought that Luther's marriage would have softened him a little. It is very hard for a man of my moderation, and of my years, to be obliged to write against a savage beast and furious wild boar."

Erasmus, in another letter to Melancthon, speaks of Luther's excess of vehemence, and gives a solution of it. "What shocks me the most in Luther is, that whatever opinion he undertakes to defend, he pushes it to the utmost. And when he is told of this, instead of becoming more moderate he goes on still farther, and seems to have a great pleasure to hurry on to a greater extremity. I know his disposition from his writings as well as if I was living with him. He is of an ardent and impetuous

“petuous spirit. You see in every thing that  
 “he does an Achilles, whose anger is not to be  
 “subdued. Add to all this, his great success;  
 “the favourable opinion of mankind, and the  
 “applauses of the great Theatre of the World,  
 “there is surely sufficient to spoil a man of the  
 “most modest disposition,”

Malichias says of Erasmus, “that he used to  
 “rise early, and give up his mornings to study  
 “and to writing; then, in imitation of the An-  
 “tients, make a late dinner, and afterwards give  
 “himself up to the company of his friends, or  
 “take a walk with them, and in conversation  
 “chat pleasantly and chearfully with them, or  
 “repeat those sentences which, taken down in  
 “writing from his mouth by some of them, have  
 “since appeared with the title of his Familiar  
 “Colloquies.”

Erasmus had so great an aversion to fish, that  
 he could not even bear the smell of it: this made  
 the Papists say, that Erasmus had not only a  
 Lutheran disposition, but a Lutheran stomach.

The memory of Erasmus was held in such  
 veneration even by sovereigns, that Philip the  
 Second of Spain, Mary Queen of Hungary, and  
 many Princes in their train, who were at Rotter-  
 dam

dam in 1549, inflamed with a veneration for the memory of this great man, visited the house and the chamber in which he was born.

---

### ARCHBISHOP WARHAM.

THE memory of this learned and excellent Prelate will be ever endeared to all lovers of literature, for the patronage which he constantly afforded to Erasmus.

Warham died, as d'Alembert says a Catholic Bishop ever should die, without debts and without legacies. Though he had passed through the highest offices in the Church and State, he left little more than was requisite to pay his funeral charges. Not long before he died, he called for his steward to know how much money he had in his hands, who told him that he had about thirty pounds. "Well then," replied he cheerfully, "*satis viatici ad Cælum*: There is enough to last me to Heaven."

Erasmus, on hearing of the death of this kindest patron he ever had, thus expressed himself in one of his letters to Charles Blunt, the son of Lord Mountjoy: "My letter is, I fear, an  
" unpleasant

“ unpleasant melancholy letter. I have this instant heard that that incomparable treasure of virtue and goodness William Warham has changed this life for a better. I lament my fate, not his; for he was truly my constant anchor. We had made a solemn compact together, that we would have one common sepulchre; and I had no apprehension but that he, though he was sixteen years older than myself, would have survived me. Neither age nor disease took away from us this excellent man, but a fatality not only to himself, but to Learning, to Religion, to the State, to the Church. Though, as Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord Chancellor of England, obliged to give audiences to Ambassadors, and his time to suitors, yet he had still time enough not only to transact all his secular business, but to bestow a large portion of it upon study and religion: for he never lost a moment in hunting, in gaming, in idle talk, or in amusement of any kind. He occasionally received two hundred guests at his table; amongst whom were Bishops, Dukes, and Earls; yet the dinner was always over within the hour. Himself seldom tasted wine; and when he was near seventy, he drank, and that very moderately, a weak liquor which the English call Beer. Though so sparing in his diet, he was always cheerful  
“ and

“ and lively in his conversation ; and both before and after dinner, preserved the same sobriety of behaviour. He joked himself, but with great pleasantry, and permitted it in others ; yet he never allowed his jokes, or those of his friends, to descend into personality and detraction, which he abhorred as much as any man can detest a serpent. One peculiarity he had which was something royal ; he never dismissed any suitor from him dissatisfied or out of humour.”

---

#### THOMAS DUKE OF NORFOLK,

in spite of all his submissions, joined with the great merits of his past services, would most probably have been executed, had not the death of Henry reserved him for more merciful times.

One of the Articles brought against the Duke was, that he had complained to a Mr. Holland, that he was not of the Cabinet, (or as he termed it, the Privy Council) that his Majesty loved him not because he was too much loved in the country ; and that he would follow his father's lesson, which was, that the less opinion others set by him, the more he would set by himself.

In



In his petition to the Lords from the Tower of London, he requests to have some of the books that are at Lambeth; "for," adds he, "unless I have books to read ere I fall asleep, and after I awake again, I cannot sleep, nor have done these dozen years. That I may hear mass, and be bound upon my life not to speak to him who says mass, which he may do in the other chamber, whilst I remain within. That I may be allowed sheets to lie on; to have licence in the day-time to walk in the chamber without, and in the night be locked in as I am now. I would gladly have licence to send to London to buy one book of St. Austin *de Civitate Dei*, and one of Josephus *de Antiquitatibus*, and another of Sabellius, who doth declare, most of any book that I have read, how the Bishop of Rome, from time to time, hath usurped his power against all Princes by their unwise sufferance."

---

## JOHN HEYWOOD,

"THE following hapned," says Puttenham, "on a time at the Duke of Northumberland's board, where merry John Heywood was allowed to sit, at the board's end. The Duke had a very noble and honourable mynde al-

“ wayes to pay his debts well; and when he  
“ lacked money, would not stick to sell the  
“ greatest part of his plate: so had he done  
“ some few days before.

“ Heywood being loth to call for his drinke so  
“ oft as he was dry, turned his eye towards the  
“ cupboard, and said, I find a great misse of  
“ your Grace's standing cups. The Duke,  
“ thinking he had spoken it of some knowledge  
“ that his plate was lately sold, said somewhat  
“ sharply, Why, Sir, will not these cuppes  
“ serve as goode a man as yourselfe? Heywood  
“ readily replied, Yes, if it please your Grace;  
“ but I would have one of them stand still at my  
“ elbowe, full of drinke, that I might not be  
“ driven to trouble your man so often to call for  
“ it. This pleasant and speedy revers of the  
“ former words,” says Puttenham, “ holpe all  
“ the matter againe; whereupon the Duke be-  
“ came very pleasant, and dranke a bottle of  
“ wine to Heywood, and bid a cup should al-  
“ ways be standing by him.”

## EDWARD THE SIXTH.

[1547—1553.]

IN the British Museum there is a large folio volume in MS. of the exercises of this excellent Prince, in Greek, in Latin, and in English, with his signature to each of them, as King of England, in the three different languages. Edward's abilities, acquirements, and disposition were so transcendent, that they extorted an eulogium upon them from the cynic Cardan himself, who, in his once-celebrated book "*De Genituris*," thus describes the young Prince, with whom he had several conversations upon the subjects of some of his books, particularly on that "*De Rerum Varietate*:"—"The child was so wonderful in this respect, that at the age of fifteen he had learned, as I was told, seven different languages. In that of his own country, that of France, and the Latin language, he was perfect. In the conversations that I had with him (when he was only fifteen years of age) he spoke Latin with as much readiness and elegance as myself. He was a pretty good logician, he understood natural philosophy and music, and played upon the lute. The good and the learned had formed the highest expectations of him, from the sweetness of his

1 2

" disposition

“ disposition and the excellence of his talents.  
 “ He had begun to favour learning before he  
 “ was a great scholar himself, and to be ac-  
 “ quainted with it before he could make use of it.  
 “ Alas the wretched state of mortals! not only  
 “ England, but the whole world has to lament  
 “ his being taken from us so prematurely. We  
 “ owed much to him as it was, but alas! how  
 “ much more was taken away from us by the  
 “ artifice and malignity of mankind. Alas!  
 “ how prophetically did he once repeat to me,

*‘ Inmodicis brevis est etas, et rara senectus.’*

“ Alas! he could only exhibit a specimen, not  
 “ a pattern, of virtue. When there was occa-  
 “ sion for this Prince to assume the King, he  
 “ appeared as grave as an old man, though at  
 “ other times he had the manners and behaviour  
 “ of his own age. He attended to the business  
 “ of the State, and he was liberal like his Father,  
 “ who, whilst he affected that character, gave  
 “ into the extreme of it. The son, however,  
 “ had never the shadow of a fault about him;  
 “ he had cultivated his mind by the precepts of  
 “ philosophy.”

Fuller, in his “ Worthies,” has preserved the  
 following letter of this Prince, addressed to Mr.  
 Barnaby Fitzpatrick, Gentleman of his Bed-  
 chamber,

chamber, and who had been brought up with him. It exhibits a specimen no less of the sweetness of his temper, than of the excellence of his understanding.

“ EDWARD,

“ We have received your letters of the eighth  
“ of this present moneth, whereby we understand  
“ how you are well entertained, for which we  
“ are right glad; and alsoe how you have been  
“ once to goe on pilgrimage; for which cause  
“ we have thought good to advertize you, that  
“ hereafter, if any such chance happen, you shall  
“ desire leave to go to Mr. Pickering, or to  
“ Paris for your business: and if that will not  
“ serve, to declare to some man of estimation,  
“ with whom you are best acquainted, that as  
“ you are loth to offend the French King be-  
“ cause you have been so favourably used, so  
“ with safe conscience you cannot do any such  
“ thing, being brought up with me, and bound  
“ to obey my laws; also, that you had com-  
“ mandment from me to the contrary. Yet, if  
“ you be vehemently procured, you may go as  
“ waiting on the King, not as intending to the  
“ abuse, nor willingly seeing the ceremonies, and  
“ so you look on the masse. But in the mean  
“ season regard the Scripture, or some good  
“ book, and give no reverence to the masse at

“ all. Furthermore, remember when you may  
“ conveniently be absente from court, to tarry  
“ with Sir William Pickering, to be instructed  
“ by him how to use yourself. For women, as  
“ far forth as you may, avoid their company :  
“ yet, if the French King command you, you  
“ may sometime dance (so measure be your  
“ meane); else apply yourself to riding, shooting,  
“ tennis, or such honest games, not forgetting  
“ sometimes (when you have leisure) your learn-  
“ ing, chiefly reading of the Scriptures. This I  
“ write not doubting but you would have done,  
“ though I had not written but to spur you on.  
“ Your exchange of 1200 crowns you shall re-  
“ ceive either monthly or quarterly, by Bartho-  
“ lomew Campaigne’s factor in Paris. He hath  
“ warrant to receive it by, here, and hath writ-  
“ ten to his factors to deliver it you there. We  
“ have signed your bill for wages of the Cham-  
“ ber, which Fitzwilliam’s hath. Likewise we  
“ have sent a letter into Ireland, to our Deputy,  
“ that he shall take surrender of your father’s  
“ lands; and to make again other letters patent  
“ that those lands shall be to him, you, and  
“ your heirs, lawfully begotten, for ever; ad-  
“ joyning thereunto two religious houses you  
“ spake for. Thus fare you well! From West-  
“ minster, the 20 of December 1551.”

The following respectful and elegant little Latin letter of his to one of his Mothers-in-law, is in the British Museum.

“ Fortasse miraberis me tam sæpe ad te scribere, idque tam brevi tempore, Regina nobilissima, et mihi charissima, sed eâdem ratione potes mirari me erga te officium facere. Hoc autem nunc facio libentius, quia est mihi idoneus servus tuus, et ideo non potior non dare ad te literas ad solvendum studium erga te.

“ Optime valeas, Regina Nobilissima,

“ Hunsdona, vices. quarto Maii,

“ Tibi obsequentissimus filius

“ EDVARDUS PRINCEPS.

“ Illustrissimæ Reginæ

“ Matri meæ.”

The order for the Coronation of King Edward in the book of the Council is as follows :

“ The Archbishop of Canterbury shall shew the King to the people at four parts of the great pulpit or stage to be made for the King ; and shall say, Sirs, here I present King Edward, rightful and undoubted inheritor by the laws of God and man to the royal dignity and crown imperial of this realm ; whose consecration, inunction, and coronation is appointed by all the Nobles and Peers of this land to be this day. Will ye serve at this time, and give  
“ your

“ your good wills and consents to the same con-  
“ secration, inunction, and coronation, as by your  
“ duty and allegiance ye be bound to do? The  
“ people to answer, Yea, yea, yea; King Edward,  
“ King Edward!

“ All things being prepared for the corona-  
“ tion, the King, being then nine years old,  
“ passed through the city of London, as hath  
“ heretofore been used, and came to the palace of  
“ Westminster; on the next day came to West-  
“ minster Hall; and it was asked\* the people,  
“ whether they would have him to be King;  
“ who answered, Yea, yea. Then he was  
“ crowned King of England, France, and Ire-  
“ land, by the Archbishop of Canterbury.”

The ceremony of asking the consent of the people at the coronation of the Sovereign, appears to have been discontinued after the reign of Edward the Sixth. In France, according to Duclos, it was left off at the coronation of Louis the Fifteenth.

This excellent Prince kept a diary of his life, which is preserved by Bishop Burnet at the end

\* First Diary of King Edward the Sixth, written by himself.



of his History of the Reformation. Some extracts from it are here given\*.

*March 31, 1549.* “ A challenge made by  
“ me, that I, with sixteen of my chamber, should  
“ run at base, shoot, and run at the ring, with  
“ any seventeen of my gentlemen in the court.”

*April 1.* “ The first day of the challenge at  
“ base, or running, the King won.”

*August 1.* “ Mr. Cook, Master of Requests,  
“ and certain other Lawyers, were appointed to  
“ make a short table of the Laws and Acts that  
“ were not wholly unprofitable, and present it  
“ to the Board.”

*March 18, 1550.* “ The Lady Mary, my  
“ sister, came to me at Westminster; where,  
“ after salutations, she was called with my  
“ Council into a chamber, where was declared  
“ how long I had suffered her Mafs, in hope of  
“ her reconciliation; and now being no hope,  
“ which I perceived by her letters, except I saw  
“ some short amendment, I could not bear it.  
“ She answered, that her soul was God’s, and

\* Edward was so fond of his instructors, that when his tutor, Sir John Cheke, was ill, he prayed to God to grant him his life; and the grateful and pious Prince imagined that his petition had been granted.

“ her

“ her faith she should not change, nor dissemble  
“ her opinion with contrary doings. It was said,  
“ I constrained not her faith, but willed her,  
“ not as a King to rule, but as a subject to obey,  
“ and that her example might breed inconvenience.”

19. “ The Emperor’s Ambassador came in  
“ with a short message from his master, of war,  
“ if I would not suffer his cousin, the Princess,  
“ to use her Mass. To this no answer was  
“ given.”

20. “ The Bishops of Canterbury, London,  
“ and Rochester, did consider to give licence to  
“ sin, was sin. To suffer and wink at it for a  
“ time might be borne, so all possible haste might  
“ be used.”

26. “ The French Ambassadors saw the  
“ baiting of the bulls and bears.”

27. “ The Ambassadors, after they had  
“ hunted, sat with me at supper.”

29. “ The Ambassadors had a fair supper  
“ made them by the Duke of Somerset, and  
“ afterwards went to the Thames, where they  
“ saw both the bear hunted in the river, and  
“ the

“ the wild-fire cast out of the boats, and many  
 “ pretty conceits.”

June 15. “ The Duke of Somerset with five  
 “ others of the Council went to the Bishop of  
 “ Winchester, to whom he made this answer :  
 “ I having deliberately seen the Book of Com-  
 “ mon Prayer, (although I would not have made  
 “ it so myself,) yet I find such things in it as  
 “ satisfieth my conscience, and therefore I will  
 “ both execute it myself, and also see others, my  
 “ parishioners, to execute it.”

20. “ The Mayor of London caused the  
 “ watches to be encreased every night, because  
 “ of the great frays ; and also one Alderman to  
 “ see good rule every night.”

22. “ There was a privy search made through  
 “ all Suffex, for all vagabonds, gypsies, con-  
 “ spirators, prophesyers, all players, and such  
 “ like.”

October 19. “ Sir Thomas Palmer confessed  
 “ that the Gendarms (*Gens d' Armes*) on the  
 “ muster-day should be assaulted by two thou-  
 “ sand footmen of Mr. Vane's, and my Lord's  
 “ (Lord Gray's) hundred horse, besides his  
 “ friends that stood by, and the idle people  
 “ which

“ which took his part. If he were overthrown  
 “ he would run through London, and cry  
 “ Liberty, Liberty, to raise the apprentices, &c.”

KING EDWARD'S “ *Journal*,” printed in the  
*Second Volume of Burnet's History of the*  
*Reformation.*

The Bishop has likewise added a Discourse  
 about the Reformation of many Abuses, written  
 by this incomparable Prince, in which he says,  
 “ As the gentlemen and serving-men ought to  
 “ be provided for, so neither ought they to have  
 “ so much as they have in France, where the  
 “ peasantry is of no value; neither yet meddle  
 “ in other occupations, for the arms and legs  
 “ doth neither yet draw the whole blood from  
 “ the liver, but leaveth it sufficient to work on;  
 “ neither doth meddle in any kind of engender-  
 “ ing of blood; no, nor no one part of the body  
 “ doth serve for two occupations: even so nei-  
 “ ther the gentleman ought to be a farmer, nor  
 “ the merchant an artificer, but to have his art  
 “ particularly. Furthermore, as no member in a  
 “ well-proportioned body and whole body, is  
 “ too big for the proportion of the body; so  
 “ must there be in a well-proportioned Com-  
 “ monwealth no person that shall have more than  
 “ the proportion of the country will bear, for it  
 “ is hurtful immoderately to enrich any particular  
 “ part.

“ part. I think this country can bear no merchant  
 “ to have more land than one hundred pounds;  
 “ no husbandman or farmer worth above one  
 “ hundred or two hundred pounds; no artificer  
 “ above one hundred marks; no labourer much  
 “ more than he spendeth. I speak now gene-  
 “ rally, and in such cases may fail in one parti-  
 “ cular; but this is sure, this Commonwealth  
 “ may not bear one man to have more than two  
 “ farms, than one benefice, than two thousand  
 “ sheep, and one kind of art to live by.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ For idle persons, there were never, I think,  
 “ more than be now. The wars men think is  
 “ the cause thereof. Such persons can do no-  
 “ thing but rob and steal. But slack execution  
 “ of the laws hath been the chiefest sore of all;  
 “ the laws have been manifestly broken, the  
 “ offenders banished, and either by bribery or  
 “ foolish pity escape punishment.”

\* \* \* \* \*

“ These sores must be cured with medicines,  
 “ First, by good education; for Horace sayeth  
 “ wisely,

*Quo semel est imbuta recens, servabit odorem*  
*Testa diu.*

“ With

" With whatsoever thing the new vessel is im-  
 " bued, it will long keep its favour, saith Ho-  
 " race; meaning, that for the most part men be  
 " as they are brought up \*, and men keep  
 " longest the favour of their first bringing up ;  
 " therefore, seeing that it be so necessary a thing,  
 " we will give our device thereupon. Youth  
 " must be brought up, some to husbandry, some  
 " in working, graving, gilding, joining, painting,  
 " making of cloaths, even from their tenderest  
 " age, to the intent they may not, when they  
 " come to man's estate, loiter as they do now-  
 " a-days in neglect, but think their travail sweet  
 " and honest. This shall well ease and remedy  
 " the deceitful workings of things, disobedience  
 " of the lowest sort, casting of seditious bills,  
 " and will clearly take away the idleness of the  
 " people."

\* \* \* \* \*

\* By a law of Solon, the Legislator of Athens, a child  
 who, by the carelessness or the over-tenderness of his parents,  
 was brought up to no trade or profession, was not obliged  
 to support his parents when they were old or in want ; the  
 Legislator wisely considering habitual idleness not only in  
 itself to be criminal, but to be the cause of the greatest  
 crimes that are committed, and that those persons should be  
 completely put out of the protection of the laws, who have  
 been the occasion of that detestable and dangerous vice in  
 the rising generation.

" Secondly,

“ Secondly, By devising of good laws. I  
 “ have shewed my opinion heretofore what sta-  
 “ tutes I think most necessary to be enacted this  
 “ sessions; nevertheless I could wish, that beside  
 “ them, hereafter (when time shall serve) the  
 “ superfluous and tedious statutes were brought  
 “ into one sum together, and made more plain,  
 “ Nevertheless, when all these laws be made,  
 “ established, and enacted, they serve to no pur-  
 “ pose, except they be fully and duly executed.  
 “ By whom? By those that have authority to  
 “ execute; that is to say, the Noblemen and  
 “ the Justices of Peace; therefore I would wish,  
 “ that after this Parliament were ended, those  
 “ Noblemen (except a few that should be with  
 “ me) went to their countries, and there should  
 “ see the statutes fully and duly executed; and  
 “ that those men should be put from being Jus-  
 “ tices of Peace that be touched or blotted with  
 “ those vices that be against these new laws to  
 “ be established: for no man that is in fault  
 “ himself can punish another for the same of-  
 “ fence:

*Turpe est doctori, cum culpa redarguit ipsum.*

Shameless the teacher, who himself is faulty.

“ And these Justices being put out, there is no  
 “ doubt of the execution of the laws.”

*Desunt Cætera.*

“ King EDWARD's *Remains*.”

Hooker

Hooker says of this Prince, "that though  
 " he died young he lived long, for life is in  
 " *action.*"

---

## M A R Y.

[1553—1558.]

THE English seem early in their history to have made pretty free with the defects and failings of their Sovereigns: M. de Noailles, in his "Embassades," tells us, that when Mary gave out that she was pregnant, the following paper was stuck up at her palace-gate:

" Serons nous si bêtes, O nobles Anglois,  
 " que de croire notre Reyne enceinte, & de  
 " quoi le seroit elle, sinon d'un Marmot ou  
 " d'un Dogue?"

Mary, till her marriage with that cold and inhuman tyrant Philip the Second, appears to have been merciful and humane; for Holinshed tells us, that when she appointed Sir Richard Morgan Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, she told him, "that notwithstanding *the old error*, which did  
 " not admit any witness to speak, or any other  
 " matter to be heard, (Her Majesty being party,)  
 " her



“ her pleasure was, that whatsoever could be  
 “ brought in favour of the subject should be ad-  
 “ mitted to be heard; and moreover, that the  
 “ Justices should not persuade themselves to put  
 “ in judgment otherwise for Her Highness than  
 “ for her subject.”

The turn of the English nation for humorous Political Prints first shewed itself in this reign. An engraving was published, representing this Queen extremely thin, with many Spaniards hanging to her and sucking her to the bone.

---

### LADY JANE GREY.

ROGER ASCHAM, who was Queen Elizabeth's schoolmaster, thus describes this pattern of every female excellence, in a letter of his to a friend.

“ Aristotle's praise of women is perfected in  
 “ her. She possesses good-manners, prudence,  
 “ and a love of labour : she possesses every talent  
 “ without the least weakness of her sex : she  
 “ speaks French and Italian as well as she does  
 “ English : she writes readily and with pro-  
 “ priety : she has more than once, if you will  
 “ believe me, spoken Greek to me.”

Her proficiency in learning is again mentioned by the same writer, in his Schoolmaster.

“ And one example, whether love or feare  
“ doth worke more in a childe for vertue and  
“ learninge, I will gladlie report; which maie be  
“ heard with some pleasure, and folowed with  
“ more profit. Before I went into Germanie,  
“ I came to Brodegate, in Leicestershire, to take  
“ my leave of that noble Lady Jane Grey, to  
“ whom I was exceeding much beholdinge.  
“ Her parentes, the Duke and the Duches, with  
“ all the houshold, gentlemen and gentle-  
“ women, were hunting in the parke. I found  
“ her in her chamber readinge *Phædon Platonis*  
“ in Greeke, and that with as much delite as  
“ some jentlemen would reade a merie tale in  
“ Bocace. After salutation and dewtie done,  
“ with some other taulke, I asked her why she  
“ would leese such pastime in the parke. Smil-  
“ ing, she answered me, I wisse all their sport in  
“ the parke is but a shadoe to that pleasure that  
“ I find in Plato. Alas, good folke, they never  
“ felt what trewe pleasure ment.—And howe  
“ came you, Madame, quoth I, to this deepe  
“ knowledge of pleasure? And what did chieflie  
“ allure you unto it, seeinge not many women,  
“ but verie fewe men have attained thereunto.  
“ —I will tell you, quoth she, and tell you a  
“ truth, which perchance you will marvell at.  
“ One

“ One of the greatest benefites that ever God  
“ gave me is, that he sent me so sharpe and  
“ severe parentes, and so jentle a scholemaster :  
“ for when in presence eyther of father or mo-  
“ ther, whether I speake, kepe silence, sit,  
“ stand, or go, eate, drinke, be merrie or sad,  
“ be sowing, playing, dauncing, or doing anie  
“ thing else, I must do it, as it were, in such  
“ weight, measure, and number, even so per-  
“ fitlie as God made the world, or else I am so  
“ sharplie taunted, so cruellie threatened, yea  
“ presentlie, sometimes with pinches, nippes,  
“ and bobbes, and other waes, which I will  
“ not name for the honour I bear them, so  
“ without measure misorder’d, that I thincke  
“ myselfe in hell, till time come that I must go  
“ to Mr. Elmer, who teacheth me so jentlie, so  
“ pleasantlie, with such fair allurementes to  
“ learninge, that I thinke all the time nothinge  
“ whiles I am with him ; and when I am called  
“ from him, I fall on weeping, because whatso-  
“ ever I do els but learning is full of grief,  
“ trouble, feare, and whole misliking unto mee.  
“ And thus my booke hath been so much my  
“ pleasure, and bringeth dayly to me more plea-  
“ sure and more, that in respect of it all other  
“ pleasures in very deede be but trifles and  
“ troubles unto me.

✓ “ I remember this taulke gladly, both because  
 “ it is so worthie of memorie, and because also  
 “ it was the last taulke that ever I had, and the  
 “ last tyme that ever I saw that noble and wor-  
 “ thie ladie.”

Lady Jane Grey, on passing the Altar of a Roman Catholic Chapel one day with Lady Wharton, and observing her to make a low courtesy to it, asked her whether the Lady Mary were there, or not. “ No,” replied Lady Wharton, “ but I made a courtesy to Him who made us all.”—“ How can He be there,” said Lady Jane Grey, “ who made us all, and the Baker made him?” This answer coming to the Lady Mary’s (afterwards Queen of England) ears, she did never love her after.

When the Lieutenant of the Tower was leading her to the scaffold, he requested her to give him some little thing which he might keep as a present. She gave him her Table-book, where she had just written three sentences on seeing her husband’s headless body carried back to the Tower; one in Greek, one in Latin, and another in English.

“ The Greek,” says Heylin, “ was to this  
 “ effect: That if her husband’s executed body  
 “ should

“ should give testimony against her before men,  
“ his most blessed soul should give an eternal  
“ testimony of her innocence in the presence of  
“ God. The Latin added, that human justice  
“ was against his body, but the Divine Mercy  
“ should be for his soul; and then concluded  
“ thus in English: that if her fault deserved  
“ punishment, her youth at least and her im-  
“ prudence were worthy of excuse, and that  
“ God and posterity would shew her favour.”

“ She had before,” adds Heylin, “ received  
“ the offer of the Crown with as even a temper  
“ as if it had been a garland of flowers, and  
“ now she lays aside the thought thereof with  
“ as much contentedness as she could have  
“ thrown away that garland when the scent was  
“ gone. The time of her glories was so short,  
“ but a nine days work, that it seemed nothing  
“ but a dream, out of which she was not sorry  
“ to be awakened. The Tower had been to  
“ her a prison rather than a court, and inter-  
“ rupted the delights of her former life by so  
“ many terrors, that no day passed without some  
“ new alarms to disturb her quiet. She doth  
“ now know the worst that fortune can do unto  
“ her; and having always feared that there stood  
“ a scaffold secretly behind the throne, she was  
“ as readily prepared to act her part upon the  
“ one as upon the other.”

On the wall of the room in which she was imprisoned in the Tower, she wrote with a pin these lines :

*Non aliena putes homini quæ obtingere possunt;  
Sors hodierna mihi cras erit illa tibi.*

To mortals' common fate thy mind resign,  
My lot to-day, to-morrow may be thine.

---

### SIR JAMES HALES.

By the kindness of EDMUND TURNOR, Esq. the COMPILER is enabled to enrich his Volumes with the following account of a Dialogue which passed between Sir James Hales and the Lord Chancellor Bishop Gardiner in Westminster-Hall. Sir James was a very exemplary Judge in the time of King Edward the Sixth, and honestly gave his opinion in favour of Queen Mary's succession; but, not favouring that Queen's partiality to the Catholic religion, he was removed from his employment early in her reign. The Dialogue is printed from a scarce pamphlet, and is intitled,

“ THE COMMUNICATION BETWENE MY LORD  
“ CHAUNCELOR AND IUDGE HALES, BEING  
“ AMONG OTHER IUDGES TO TAKE HIS  
“ OTH IN WESTMINSTER HAELL.  
“ ANNO. M.D.LIII. VI. OF OCTOBER.

“ CHAUN-

“ CHAUNCELOR.

HALES.

“ Master Hales, ye shall vnderstand that like  
 “ as the Quenes Highnes hath hertofore receiuid  
 “ good opinion of you, especiallie, for that ye  
 “ stooode both faithfullie and lafulli in hir cause  
 “ of iust succeſſion, refusing to ſet your hande  
 “ to the booke amonge others that were againſt  
 “ hir Grace in that behalfe : ſo nowe through  
 “ your owne late desertes : againſt certain hir  
 “ Highnes dooinges : ye ſtande not well in hir  
 “ Graces fauour. And therfor, before ye take  
 “ anie othe, it ſhal be neceſſarie for you to make  
 “ your purgation.

“ HALES.

“ I praie you my Lorde, what is the cauſe ?

“ CHAUNCELOR.

“ Informatiō is geuen that ye haue indicted  
 “ certain priſtes in Kent, for ſaiing of Maſſe.

“ HALES.

“ Mi Lorde it is not ſo. I indicted none, but  
 “ in dede certaine indictamentes of like matter  
 “ wer brought before me at the laſte aſſiſes there  
 “ holdē, and I gaue order therein as the lawe re-  
 “ quired. For I haue profeſſed the law, againſt  
 “ which, in caſes of iuſtice wil I neuer (God  
 “ willinge) procede, nor in ani wiſe diſſemble,

“ but with the same shewe forth mi conscience,  
“ and if it were to do againe, I wolde doe no  
“ lesse then I did.

“ CHAUNCELOR.

“ Yea master Hales, your cōscience is knowne  
“ wel inough. I know ye lacke no conscience.

“ HALES.

“ Mi Lord, ye mai do wel to serch your owne  
“ conscience, for mine is better knowne to mie  
“ selfe then to you, and to be plaine, I did aswell  
“ vse iustice in your faide Masse case bi mi  
“ cōscience as bi the law, wherin I am fulli bent  
“ to stand in trial to the vttermost that can be  
“ obiected. And if I haue therin done ani iniuri  
“ or wrōg : let me be iudged bi the lawe, for I  
“ will seeke no better defence, considering chieffli  
“ that it is mi professiō.

“ CHAUNCELOR.

“ Whi master Hales, althoughe ye had the  
“ rigour of the law on your side, yet ye might  
“ haue hadde regard to the Quenes Highnes pre-  
“ sēt doinges in that case. And further although  
“ ye seme to be more then precise in the lawe :  
“ yet I thinke ye wolde be veri loth to yelde to  
“ the extremitie of fuche aduantage as mighte be  
“ gathered againste your proceedinges in the  
“ lawe,



“ lawe, as ye haue some time taken vppon you in  
“ place of iustice. And if it were well tried, I  
“ beleue ye shuld not be wel able to stand ho-  
“ nestli therto.

“ HALES.

“ Mi Lord i am not so perfect but i mai erre  
“ for lacke of knowledge. But both in con-  
“ fience & such knoledge of the law as God  
“ hath geuē me, i wil do nothing but i wil  
“ maintain and abide in it. And if mi goodes  
“ and all that I haue be not able to counterpaise  
“ the case: mi bodie shal be redi to serue the  
“ turne, for thei be all at the Quenes Highnesse  
“ pleasure.

“ CHAUNCELOR.

“ Ah sir, ye be veri quicke & stoute in your  
“ answers. But as it shoulde seme, that which  
“ ye did was more of a will, fauouring the opi-  
“ nion of your Religion against the Seruice  
“ nowe vsed, then for ani occasiō or zeale of  
“ iustice, feinge the Quenes Highnes dooth set  
“ it furthe, as yet wishinge all hir faithful sub-  
“ iectes to imbrace it accordingli: & where ye  
“ offer both bodie and goodes in your triall,  
“ there is no such matter required at youre  
“ handes, and yet ye shall not haue your owne  
“ will neither.

“ HALES.

“ HALES.

“ My Lord, I seke not wilful will, but to shew  
 “ my self as i am bound in loue to God, and  
 “ obedience to the Quenes Maiestie, in whose  
 “ cause willingly for iustice sake (al other respectes  
 “ set apart) i did of late (as your Lordship  
 “ knoeth) aduenture as much as i had. And  
 “ as for my religion, i trust it to be suche as  
 “ pleaseth God, wherin i am redy to aduenture  
 “ aswell my life as my substaūce, if i be called  
 “ therunto. And so in lacke of mine owne  
 “ power ad wil, the Lordes wil be fulfilled.

“ CHAUNCELOER.

“ Seing ye be at this point Master Hales, i  
 “ wil presently make an end with you. The  
 “ Quenes Highnes shal be enfourmed of youre  
 “ opinion, and declaration. And as hir Grace  
 “ shall therupon determine, ye shall haue kno-  
 “ ledge, vntil whiche tyme ye may depart, as ye  
 “ came without your oth, for as it appeareth,  
 “ ye ar scarce worthi the place appointed.

“ HALES.

“ I thancke your Lordship, and as for my  
 “ vocation, being both a burthen and a charge,  
 “ more than euer i desired to take vpon me,  
 “ whensoever it shal please the Quenes Highnes  
 “ to

“ to ease me thereof: i shall moost humbli with  
 “ due contentation obei the same.

“ And so departed from  
 “ the barre.”

---

### SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON

was arraigned for high treason before the Lord Mayor of London and some of the principal nobility and Judges of the realm, for being concerned in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion. The jury, however, acquitted him, against the pleasure of the Judges, and in spite of their menaces. They were all imprisoned for this terrible offence: some of them were fined, and paid 500 marks a-piece, according to Stowe; the rest were fined smaller sums, and, after their discharge from confinement, ordered to attend the Council-table at a minute's warning.

“ In one of the trials about this time,” says Fuller, “ the following occurrence took place:

“ A person tried for treason, as the jury were  
 “ about to leave the bar, requested them to consider a statute which he thought made very  
 “ much for him. Sirrah, cried out one of the  
 “ Judges, I know that statute better than you  
 “ do.

“ do. The prisoner coolly replied, I make no  
“ doubt, Sir, but that you do know it better  
“ than I do; I am only anxious that the Jury  
“ should know it as well.”

---

### QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[1558—1603.]

THE following servile letter from this Queen, then the Princess Elizabeth, to Queen Mary, on sending the latter her portrait, is in the Collection of Royal Letters in the British Museum.

“ PRINCESS ELIZABETH TO QUEEN MARY.

“ Like as the riche man, that dayly gathereth  
“ notes to notes, and to one bag of money  
“ layeth a great sort, till it come to infinit, so  
“ methinks your Majesty, not being sufficed  
“ with many benefits and gentleness, shewed to  
“ me afore this time, doth now increse them in  
“ asking & desyring, (when you may bid &  
“ commande,) requiring a thinge, not worthy  
“ the desyring for itselfe, but made worthy for  
“ your Highness request: my picture I mene;  
“ in wiche if the inward good will towarde  
“ your Grace might as wel be declared as the  
“ outside face and countenance shal be seen, I  
“ wold

“ wold not have tarried the commandment, but  
“ prevent it, nor have been the last to graunt  
“ but the first to offer it. For the face I  
“ graunt, I might wel blushe to offer, but, the  
“ mynde I shal never be ashamed to presente :  
“ for though from the grace of the pictur the  
“ coulors may fade by time, may give by wether,  
“ may be spotted by chance ; yet the other not  
“ time with her swift winges shall overtake, nor  
“ the mustie cloudes with their lowerings may  
“ darken, nor chance with her flippery foote may  
“ overthrow. Of this although yet the prise  
“ could not be greate, because the occasion  
“ hathe beene but small ; notwithstanding, as a  
“ dog hathe a day ; so I perchance may have  
“ time to declare it in deedes when now I do  
“ write them but in wordes. And further, I  
“ shall most humbly beseeche your Majestie, that  
“ when you shall looke on my pictur, you will  
“ vitlase to thinke, that as you have but the out-  
“ ward shadowe of the body afore you, so my in-  
“ ward mynde wisheth that the body itselfe were  
“ oftent in your presence : howbeit because both  
“ my so beinge I thinke could do your Majestie  
“ litel pleasure ; though myselfe great good ; &  
“ againe, because I see as yet not the time agrees  
“ therewith ; I shall learn to followe this saing  
“ of Orace : *Feras non culpes quod vitari non*  
“ *poteſt*. And then I will (trublinge your Ma-  
“ jestie I fere) ende with my most humble  
“ thanks,

“ thanks, beseeching God long to preserve you  
 “ to his honour, to your comfort, & to the  
 “ realms profit & to my joy.

“ From Hatfelde this 18th day of May.

“ Your Majestie’s most humbly

“ Sister and Servant

“ ELIZABETH.”

Of the extent of Queen Elizabeth’s abilities, the following testimony was given by her Treasurer Lord Burleigh.

“ No one of her Councillors could tell her  
 “ what she knew not ; and when her Council  
 “ had said all they could, she could find out a  
 “ wise counsel beyond theirs ; and thus there  
 “ never was any great consultation about her  
 “ country at which she was not present to her  
 “ great profitte and prayse.”

Scot, in his “ *Philomathologia*,” says, “ that  
 “ a Courtier, who had great place about her  
 “ Majestie, made suite for an office belonging to  
 “ the law. Shee told him he was unfitt for the  
 “ place. He confessed as much, but promised  
 “ to find out a sufficient deputy. Do so, saith  
 “ she, and then I may bestow it upon one of my  
 “ ladies ; for they, by deputation, may execute  
 “ the office of Chancellor, Chief Justice, and  
 “ others, as well as you. This (said the author)  
 “ answered him ; and (adds he) I would that it  
 “ would

“ would answer all others, that fit men might be  
 “ placed in every office, and none, how great  
 “ foeuer, suffered to keep two.”

“ I find,” says Puttenham, “ none example  
 “ in English metre so well maintayning this  
 “ figure (*Exargasia*, or the Gorgeous) as that  
 “ dittie of her Majestie Queen Elizabeth’s own  
 “ making, passing sweete and harmonical; which  
 “ figure being, as his very original name pur-  
 “ porteth, the most beautiful and gorgeous of all  
 “ others, it asketh in reason to be reserved for a  
 “ last compliment, and dischiphred by the arte  
 “ of a ladies penne (herself being the most beau-  
 “ tifull or rather beautie of Queens). And this  
 “ was the occasion: Our Sovereign Lady per-  
 “ ceiving how the Queen of Scots residence  
 “ within this realme at so great libertie and ease  
 “ (as were scarce meete for so great and dan-  
 “ gerous a prisoner) bred secret factions amongst  
 “ her people, and made many of the nobility in-  
 “ cline to favour her partie (some of them de-  
 “ sirous of innovation in the State, others aspiring  
 “ to greater fortunes by her libertie and life);  
 “ the Queene our Sovereigne Lady, to declare  
 “ that she was nothing ignorant of those secret  
 “ practises, (though she had long, with great  
 “ wisdom and patience, dissembled it,) writeth  
 “ that dittie, most sweet and sententious; not  
 “ hiding from all such aspiring minds the danger  
 “ of

“ of their ambition and disloyaltie, which after-  
 “ wards fell out most truly by the exemplary  
 “ chastisements of fundry persons, who, in favour  
 “ of the said Queen of Scots, declining from her  
 “ Majestie, sought to interrupt the quiet of the  
 “ realm by many evill and undutifull practyses.

“ The ditty is as followeth :

The doubt of future foes exiles my present joy,  
 And Wit me warns to shun such snares as threaten  
 mine annoy ;  
 For falsehood now doth flowe, and subject faith doth  
 ebbe,

Which would not be, if reason rul'd, or wisdom weav'd  
 the webbe.

But clouds of tois untried do cloake aspiring mindes,  
 Which turne to raigne of late repent by course of  
 changed windes.

The toppe of hope suppos'd, the root of ruth will be,  
 And fruitles all their graffed guiles, as shortly ye shall  
 see.

Then dazzled eyes with pride, which great ambition  
 blindes,

Shall be unfeel'd by worthy wights, whose foresight  
 falsehood finds.

The daughter of debate, that eke discord doth sowe,  
 Shall reap no gaine, where former rule hath taught still  
 peace to growe,

No forreine banish'd wight shall ancre in this port ;  
 Our realme it brooks no strangers' force, let them else-  
 where resort.

Our rusty sword with rest shall first his edge employ,  
 To polle their toppes that seeke such change, and gape  
 for joy.

“ In



“ In a Prince,” says Puttenham, “ it is decent  
 “ to go slowly, and to march with leifure, and  
 “ with a certain granditie, rather than gravitie;  
 “ as our Soveraine Lady and Miftrefse, (Queen  
 “ Elizabeth,) the very image of majestie and  
 “ magnificence, is accustomed to do generally,  
 “ unless it be when she walketh apate for her  
 “ pleasure, or to catch her a heate in the colde  
 “ mornings.

“ Nevertheless,” adds Puttenham, “ it is not  
 “ so decent in a meaner person, as I have ob-  
 “ served in some counterfeit ladies of the country,  
 “ which use it much to their own derision. This  
 “ comeliness was wanting in Queen Marie, (of  
 “ England,) otherwife a very good and honour-  
 “ able Princeffe, and was some blemish to the  
 “ Emperor Ferdinando, a most noble-minded  
 “ man, yet so carelesse and forgetfulle of himself  
 “ in that behalf, as I have seen him runne up a  
 “ pair of stairs so swift and nimble a pace, as  
 “ almost had not become a very meane man,  
 “ who had not gone in some hastie businesse.  
 “ And in a noble Prince, nothing is more decent  
 “ and well-beseeming his greatnesse than to spare  
 “ foul speeches, for that bredes hatred, and to  
 “ let none humble suitors depart out of their  
 “ presence (as near as may be) discontented.”

Whilst the celebrated Spanish Armada hovered about the coast of England in 1588, Queen Elizabeth made the following speech to the officers and soldiers that composed the camp at Tilbury, which may now be adverted to in the present posture of affairs, when this country has to dread an invasion from the most insidious and most formidable foe with which any country whatever, either from the fatality of human affairs, or from the wretched policy of its Governors, was threatened \* :

“ MY LOVING PEOPLE,

“ We have been persuaded by some that are  
 “ careful of our safety, to take heed how we  
 “ commit ourselves to armed multitudes, for fear  
 “ of treachery ; but assure you, I do not desire  
 “ to live to distrust my faithful and loving people.  
 “ Let tyrants fear ; I have always so behaved  
 “ myself, that under God I have placed my  
 “ chiefest strength and safeguard in the loyal  
 “ hearts and good-will of my subjects. And  
 “ therefore I am come amongst you at this time,  
 “ not as for my recreation or sport, but being  
 “ resolved in the midst and heat of the battle to  
 “ live or die amongst you all, and to lay down,  
 “ for my God, and for my kingdom, and for

\* In the summer of the year 1795.

“ my people, my honour and my blood even in  
 “ the dust. I know I have but the body of a  
 “ weak and feeble woman, but I have the heart  
 “ of a King, and a King of England too ; and  
 “ think foul scorn that Parma or Spain, or any  
 “ Prince of Europe, should dare to invade the  
 “ borders of my realms ; to which rather than  
 “ any dishonour should grow by me, I MYSELF  
 “ will take up arms ; I MYSELF will be your  
 “ General, Judge, and Rewarder of every one  
 “ of your virtues in the field. I know already  
 “ by your forwardness that you have deserved  
 “ rewards and crowns ; and we do assure you,  
 “ on the word of a Prince, they shall be duly  
 “ paid you. In the mean time, my Lieutenant-  
 “ General shall be in my stead ; than whom  
 “ never Prince commanded more noble and  
 “ worthy subject ; not doubting by your obe-  
 “ dience to my General, by your concord in the  
 “ camp, and your valour in the field, we shall  
 “ shortly have a famous victory over those ene-  
 “ mies of my God, of my kingdom, and of my  
 “ people.”

Her Majesty, five years afterwards, whilst the  
 same horrid calamity of war impended, thus spi-  
 ritedly addressed her Parliament, April 10, 1593.

“ This kingdom hath had many wise, noble,  
 “ victorious Princes : I will not compare with any

“ of them for wisdom, fortitude, or any other  
“ virtues ; but, saving the duty of a child, that  
“ is not to compare with his father in love, care,  
“ sincerity, and justice, I will compare with any  
“ Prince that ever you had, or shall have.

“ It may be thought simplicity in me, that all  
“ this time of my reign I have not sought to  
“ advance my territories, and enlarge my domi-  
“ nions, for opportunity hath served me to do it.  
“ I acknowledge my womanhood and weakness  
“ in that respect ; but though it hath not been  
“ hard to obtain, yet I doubted how to keep the  
“ things so obtained ; that hath only held me  
“ from such attempts. And I must say, my mind  
“ was never to invade my neighbours, or to  
“ usurp over any ; I am contented to reign over  
“ mine own, and to rule as a just Prince.

“ Yet the King of Spain doth challenge me to  
“ be the quarreller and the beginner of all these  
“ wars, in which he doth me the greatest wrong  
“ that can be ; for my conscience doth not ac-  
“ cuse my thoughts wherein I have done him  
“ the least injury ; but I am persuaded in my  
“ conscience, if he knew what I know, he him-  
“ self would be sorry for the wrong that he hath  
“ done me.

“ I fear

“ I fear not all his threatenings ; his great  
 “ preparations and mighty forces do not stir  
 “ me ; for though he come against me with a  
 “ greater power than ever was his Invincible  
 “ Navy, I doubt not (God assisting me, upon  
 “ whom I always trust) but that I shall be able  
 “ to defeat and overthrow him. I have great  
 “ advantage against him, for my cause is just.

“ I heard say, when he attempted his last in-  
 “ vasion, some upon the sea-coast forsook their  
 “ towns, and flew up higher into the country,  
 “ and left all naked and exposed to his entrance.  
 “ But I swear unto you by God, if I knew those  
 “ persons, or any that shall do so hereafter, I  
 “ will make them know and feel what it is to be  
 “ so fearful in so urgent a cause,

“ The subsidies you gave me, I accept thank-  
 “ fully, if you give me your good wills with  
 “ them ; but if the necessity of the time and  
 “ your preservations did not require it, I would  
 “ refuse them. But let me tell you, that the  
 “ sum is not so much, but that it is needful for  
 “ a Prince to have so much always in her coffers  
 “ for your defence in time of need, and not to  
 “ be driven to get it when we should use it.

“ You that be Lieutenants and Gentlemen of  
 “ command in your countries, I require you to  
 “ take

“ take care that the people be well armed, and  
“ in readiness upon all occasions. You that be  
“ Judges and Justices of the Peace, I command  
“ and straitly charge you, that you see the laws  
“ to be duly executed, and that you make them  
“ living laws when we have put life into them.”

Puttenham tells us, that when some English Knight, who had behaved himself very insolently towards this Queen, while she was Princess Elizabeth, fell upon his knees before her, soon after she became the Sovereign of these kingdoms, and besought her to pardon him, suspecting (as there was good cause) that he should have been sent to the Tower, she said to him, very mildly,  
“ Do you not know that we are descended of the  
“ lion, whose nature is, not to prey upon the  
“ mouse, or other small vermin ?”

Osborne, in his *Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth*, tells this story of her :—That one of her purveyors having behaved with some injustice in the county of Kent, one of the farmers of that county went to the Queen’s palace at Greenwich, and watching the time when the Queen went to take her usual walk in the morning, cried out loud enough for her Majesty to hear, “ Pray which is  
“ the Queen ?” She replied very graciously,  
“ I am your Queen ; what would you have with  
“ me ?”

“ me ? ” — “ You (replied the farmer) are one of  
 “ the rarest women I ever saw, and can eat no  
 “ more than my daughter Madge, who is thought  
 “ the properest lass in the parish, though far  
 “ short of you : but that Queen Elizabeth I  
 “ look for devours so many of my ducks, hens,  
 “ and capons, as I am not able to live.”

The Queen, as Osborne adds, always auspicious  
 to suits made through the mediation of her comely  
 shape, enquired who was the purveyor, and  
 caused him to be hanged,

What pardon could the Earl of Essex hope  
 from Queen Elizabeth, when it had been reported  
 to her, that he had said her mind was grown as  
 crooked as her body ?

“ As to her own personal qualities,” says  
 Strype, “ she was a Queen that easily forgave  
 “ private injuries, but a severe dispenser of com-  
 “ mon justice, favouring none in their crimes,  
 “ nor leaving them hopes of impunity. She cut  
 “ off all licentiousness from all, giving no coun-  
 “ tenance thereunto to any. This precept of  
 “ Plato she always set before her in all her doings,  
 “ That laws should rule over men, and not that  
 “ men should rule, and be lords, over the laws.  
 “ Besides this, she was a Prince that least of all  
 “ desired

“ desired the estates and goods of her subjects ;  
“ and for her own treasure, she commanded it  
“ to be frugally and sparingly laid out for her  
“ private pleasure, but royally and liberally for  
“ any public use, whether it were for common  
“ benefit or domestic magnificence.”

The proficiency in learning of this great Princess is thus described by Roger Ascham, in his  
“ Schoolmaster :”

“ It is to your shame (I speak to you all, you  
“ yong Gentlemen of England) that one Mayd  
“ should go beyond you all in excellencie of  
“ learnyng, and knowledge of divers tonges.  
“ Pointe forth six of the best given Gentlemen of  
“ this Court, and all they together shew not so  
“ much good-will, spend not so much tyme, be-  
“ stow not so many houres dayly, orderly, and  
“ constantly, for the increase of learnyng and  
“ knowledge, as doth the Queene’s Majestie  
“ herselfe. Yea I believe, that beside her per-  
“ fect readines in Latin, Italian, French, and  
“ Spanish, she readeth here now at Windfore  
“ more Greeke every day than some Prebendarie  
“ of this Chũrch doth read Latin in a whole  
“ weeke. And that which is most praise-worthy  
“ of all, within the walls of her Privie-Chamber  
“ she hath obteyned that excellencie of learning,  
“ to understand, speak, and write both wittily  
“ with



“ with head, and faire with hand, as scarce one  
 “ or two rare Wittes in both the Universities  
 “ have in many yeares reached unto.”

Queen Elizabeth made many progresse through her kingdom. The account of the preparations made at Canterbury for receiving her Majesty are thus described in a letter of Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, copied from the original at the Bodleian Library in Oxford.

“ SIR,

“ Gladlie would I do all the service I could to  
 “ the Queenes Majestie, and to all her Nobiles,  
 “ with the rest of her most honourable household.  
 “ I have no other council to followe, but to  
 “ searche out what service my predecessors have  
 “ been wont to doe. My oft distemperance and  
 “ infirmitie of bodye maketh me not to do so  
 “ much as I woulde. If her Majestie would  
 “ please to remayne in my house, her Highness  
 “ should have convenient rome. And I could  
 “ place for a progresse-time your Lordship, my  
 “ Lord Chamberlaine, my Lord of Leicester, and  
 “ Mr. Hatton, if he come home: thinkinge  
 “ that your Lordships will furnishe the places with  
 “ your own stufte. They saie that myne house  
 “ is of an evill aire, hanging upon the church,  
 “ and having no prospect to loke on the people,  
 “ but yet I truste the conveniencie of the build-  
 “ ing

“ ing would serve. If her Highness be minded  
“ to have her own palace at St. Austens, then  
“ might your Lordships be otherwise placed, with  
“ the Deane and certain Prebendaries. Mr.  
“ Lawte, Prebendary, would fayne have your  
“ Lordship in his convenient house, trusting the  
“ rather to doe your Lordship now service, as  
“ he did once in teaching Grammar Schoole in  
“ Stamford, by your appointment. Mr. Bungey  
“ also would be glad to have your Lordship in  
“ his lodging, where the Frenche Cardinal laye,  
“ and his house is fayer and sufficient. Mr.  
“ Pearson would gladly have your Lordship in  
“ his faire house, most fit for your Lordship, if  
“ you think so good.

“ The custome hath beene when Princes have  
“ come to Caunterbury, for the Bishop the Deane  
“ and the Chapter to waite on them at the west  
“ end of their Church, and so to attend on  
“ them, and there to heare an oration. After  
“ that her Highness may goe under a canopye  
“ till she cometh to the middle of the Church,  
“ where certain prayers shall be sayde, and after  
“ that to waite on her Highness through the  
“ Quier to the Communion Table to heare the  
“ even-songe, so afterwarde to departe to her  
“ own lodginge. Or else, upon Sunday follow-  
“ ing, (if it be her pleasure,) to come from her  
“ house of St. Austens by the new bridge, and  
“ so

“ so to enter the west end of the Church, or in  
 “ her coache by the street. It would much re-  
 “ joice and stablish the people here in this reli-  
 “ gion to see her Highness that Sondag (being  
 “ the first Sondag of the moneth, when others  
 “ also customablie may receive) as a godlie de-  
 “ voute Prince, in her cheife and metropolitall  
 “ Church, openlie to receive the Communion  
 “ (which by her favour I would administer to  
 “ her): *Plurima sunt magna et necessaria, sed hoc*  
 “ *unum est necessarium.* I presume not to pre-  
 “ scribe this to her Highness, but as her trustie  
 “ Chapleyn shewe my judgement. And after  
 “ that Communion yt might please her Majestie  
 “ to heare the Deane preache, sitting either in  
 “ her traverse, or els to suffer him to go to the  
 “ common Chapter, being the place of Ser-  
 “ mons, where a greater multitude should hear.  
 “ And yet her Highness might goe to a very fitt  
 “ place with some of her Lords and Ladies, to  
 “ be there in a convenient closett above the  
 “ heads of the people to heare the sermon.  
 “ And after that, I would desier to see her  
 “ Highness at her and myne house for the din-  
 “ ner following. And if her Highness will give  
 “ me leave, I would keepe my bigger Hall that  
 “ daye for her Nobles and the rest of her  
 “ trayne. And if it please her Majestie, she  
 “ may come in through my Gallerie, and see  
 “ the

“ the disposition of the Hall in dynner time at  
 “ a window opening thereunto. I pray your  
 “ Lordship be not offended, though I write  
 “ unto my Lord of Suffex as Lord Chamber-  
 “ layne, in some of those matters as may con-  
 “ cerne his office. I am in preparing for three  
 “ or fouer of my good Lords some Geldings;  
 “ or if I knewe whether would like you best,  
 “ either one for your own saddle, or a fine  
 “ little white Gelding for your own footclothe,  
 “ or one for one of your Gentlemen, I would  
 “ so appointe you. And thus trusting to have  
 “ your counsell as Mr. Deane cometh for the  
 “ same, I commit your Honor to God’s tucion as  
 “ myself. From my house of Beakesbone, nighe  
 “ to Caunterburie, this 18th of Auguste 1573.

“ Your L. assured in Christe,

“ MATTHEW CANTUAR.”

M A R Y,

QUEEN OF SCOTS.

ON the death of her husband, Francis the Second, Mary quitted France; and, as if conscious of the fate that was to await her in Scot-

land, in her passage to that country she kept her eyes constantly fixed on the French coast, and breathed out her expressive sorrow at quitting it in the following elegant verses :

*Adieu, plaisant Pays de France !*

*O ma patrie*

*La plus chérie,*

*Qui as nourri ma jeune enfance :*

*Adieu, France ! adieu nos beaux jours !*

*La nef qui déjoint nos amours,*

*N'a eu de moi que la moitié ;*

*Une part te reste, elle est tienne :*

*Je la fie à ton amitié,*

*Pour que de l'autre il te souvienne.*

IN the year 1564, Buchanan made some elegant verses upon the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots with Lord Darnley, and also on a diamond ring in the form of a heart, which Mary sent in the same year to Elizabeth Queen of England. They are published in an account of the life and writings of George Buchanan, by Monf. Le Clerc, and may be thus translated :

This gem behold, the emblem of my heart,  
From which my Cousin's image ne'er shall part !  
Clear in its lustre, spotless does it shine ;  
As clear, as spotless, is this heart of mine !  
What though the stone a greater hardness wears,  
Superior firmness still the figure bears.

This

This ring was presented by King James the First to Sir Thomas Warner, and is now in the possession of the great-grandson of Sir Thomas.

By the kindness of Mr. PLANTA, the reader is presented with the first letter that this unfortunate Queen ever wrote in English. It was written, most probably, in the summer or autumn of the year 1568, and was addressed to Sir Francis Knollys :

“ Master Knoles, y hauu har sum news from  
 “ Scotland, y send zou to da the double of them.  
 “ y wreit to the Quin my gud sifter, and prey zou  
 “ to do the lyk conforme to that y spak zester-  
 “ nicht unto zou, and sut hasti ansur y refer all to  
 “ zour discretion and wil lipne beter in zour  
 “ gud dalin for me nor y con persuad zou nemli  
 “ in this langasg excus mi iuel wretein for y  
 “ nevver used it afor and am hasted ze schal si  
 “ mi bel whuilk is opne it is sed Saterdag mi  
 “ unfrinds will be vth (with) zou y sey nothing  
 “ but trast weil and ze send one to zour wiff ze  
 “ may asur her schu wald a bin welcome to a  
 “ pur stranger hua nocht bien aquanted with her  
 “ wil notcht bi over bald to wreit bot for the  
 “ aquantans betwix ous, y wil send zou litle  
 “ tokne to rember zou of the gud hop y hauu in  
 “ zou ques ze send a met messager y wald wysh ze  
 “ bestouded

“ bestouded it reder upon her nor ain uder. thus  
 “ efter my commendations y prey God hauu zou  
 “ in his kipin.

“ Your asured gud frind

“ MARIE R.

“ Excus my ivel wretein  
 “ the furst time.”

Ronsard, the celebrated French Poet, addressed some verses to Mary. She presented him with a silver cup embossed, representing Apollo and the Nine Muses, thus inscribed :

“ *A Ronsard l'Apollon de la source des Muses.*”

One of Mary's MS. letters ends with these melancholy words, “ *Car je suis pressée de mourir.*”

The following copy of verses, written by this beautiful and unfortunate Princess during her confinement in Fotheringay Castle, is presented to the Public by the kindness of a very eminent and liberal Collector.

*Que suis-je, belas? et de quoi sert la vie?  
 J'en suis fors qu'un corps privé de coeur;  
 Un ombre vayne, un objet de malheur,  
 Qui n'a plus rien que de mourir en vie.  
 Plus ne me portez, O enemys, d'envie,  
 Qui n'a plus l'esprit à la grandeur :  
 J'ai consommé d'excessive douleur,*

*Vostre*

*Vostre ire en bref de voir assouvie.  
 Et vous amys qui m'avez tenu chere,  
 Souvenez-vous que sans cueur, et sans santez,  
 Je ne scaurois aucun bon œuvre faire.  
 Soubaitez donc fin de calamitey,  
 Et que fus bas etant assez punie,  
 J'aie ma part en la joie infinie.*

The verses are written on a sheet of paper by Mary herself, in a large rambling hand. The following literal translation of them was made by a countrywoman of Mary's, a Lady in beauty of person and elegance of mind by no means inferior to that accomplished and unfortunate Princess.

Alas, what am I? and in what estate?  
 A wretched corse bereaved of its heart;  
 An empty shadow, lost, unfortunate:  
 To die is now in life my only part.  
 Foes to my greatness, let your envy rest,  
 In me no taste for grandeur now is found:  
 Consum'd by grief, with heavy ills oppress'd,  
 Your wishes and desires will soon be crown'd.  
 And you, my friends, who still have held me dear,  
 Bethink you, that when health and heart are fled,  
 And ev'ry hope of future good is dead,  
 'Tis time to wish our sorrows ended here;  
 And that this punishment on earth is given,  
 That my pure soul may rise to endless bliss in Heaven.

In her way to Fotheringay Castle, Mary stopped a few hours at Buxton, and with her  
 diamond



diamond ring wrote on a pane of glass at the inn of that place,

*Buxtona, quæ tepida celebrabere numine lymphæ,  
Buxtona, fortè iterum non adeunda, vale !*

Uncertain, in the womb of Fate,  
What ills on wretched Mary wait !  
Buxton, my tribute (whilst I may)  
To thy fam'd tepid fount I pay ;  
That fount, the cure of ills and pain,  
Which I shall never see again !

Many curious MS. papers relative to Mary Queen of Scots are to be met with in the Library of the Scots College at Paris. The last time that David Hume was in that city, the learned and excellent Principal of the College shewed them to him, and asked him, why he had pretended to write her history in an unfavourable light without consulting them. David, on being told this, looked over some letters which the Principal put into his hands, and, though not much used to the melting mood, burst into tears. Had Mary written the Memoirs of her own Life, how interesting must they have been ! A Queen, a Beauty, a Wit, a Scholar, in distress, must have laid hold on the heart of every reader : and there is all the reason in the world to suppose that she would have been candid and impartial. Mary, indeed, completely contradicted the observation made by the learned Selden in

his Table-Talk, " that men are not troubled to  
 " hear men dispraised, because they know that  
 " though one be naught, there is still worth in  
 " others : but women are mightily troubled to  
 " hear any of themselves spoken against, as if the  
 " sex itself were guilty of some unworthiness :"  
 for when one of the Cecil family, Minister to  
 Scotland from England in Mary's reign, was  
 speaking of the wisdom of his Sovereign Queen  
 Elizabeth, Mary stopped him short by saying,  
 " *Seigneur Chevalier, ne me parlez jamais de la*  
 " *sagesse d'un femme ; je connois bien mon sexe ;*  
 " *la plus sage de nous toutes n'est qu'un peu moins*  
 " *sotte que les autres.*"

The pictures in general supposed to be those of  
 this unfortunate Princess differ very much from  
 one another, and all of them from the gold medal  
 struck of her with her husband Francis the Se-  
 cond at Paris, and which is now in the late Dr.  
 Hunter's Museum in Windmill-street. This me-  
 dal represents her as having a turned-up nose.  
 Mary, however, was so graceful in her figure,  
 that when, at one of the processions of the Host  
 at Paris, she was carrying the wafer in the pix, a  
 woman burst through the crowd to touch her,  
 to convince herself that she was not an Angel.  
 She was so learned, that at the age of fifteen years  
 she pronounced a Latin oration of her own com-  
 position

position before the whole Court of France at the Louvre.

Mary, wearied with misfortunes, and tired of confinement, received with great firmness and resignation the sentence of death that was pronounced against her by her rival. "Death," said she, "which will put an end to my misfortunes, will be very welcome to me. I look upon a soul too weak to support the body in its passage to the habitations of the blessed, as unworthy of the happiness that is to be enjoyed there."

The original of the following supplicatory letter of Mary Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth, is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford :

" MADAME,

" .Pencant selon le commandement donney,  
 " que tous ceulx non compris en ung certeing  
 " memoyre, deussent aller ou leur affayres les  
 " conduiresoient j'avois choisi Monsieur de Le-  
 " vington pur estre porteur de la presente, ce  
 " que m'estant refusay a lui retenu, j'ai ete con-  
 " traynte, nayant autre libertay, mettre la pre-  
 " sente aux mayns de Monsieur de Shrewsberi,  
 " de la quele, & de celle siendoses, je vous supplie  
 " au moyns par pitie me faire quelque responce.

“ Car si je demeure en cet estat, je n’esperai ja-  
 “ mais vous donner plus de payne.

“ Vostre affligée bonne Sœur & Cousin,  
 “ MARIE R.”

“ A la Roynne d’Angleterre,

“ Madame ma bonne sœur.”

A very curious account of her execution was published in France soon after that event ; from which it appears, that on her body’s falling after decapitation, her favourite spaniel jumped out of her clothes. Immediately before her execution she repeated the following Latin Prayer, composed by herself, and which has been set to a beautiful plaintive Air \* by that triple son of Apollo the learned and excellent Dr. HARRINGTON of Bath, at the request of the COMPILER, as an embellishment to these little volumes.

*O Domine Deus, speravi in te!*

*O care mi Jesu, nunc libera me!*

*In durâ catenâ, in miserâ pœnâ, desidero te!*

*Languendo, gemendo, et gemitu sciendo,*

*Adoro, imploro, ut liberes me!*

It may be thus paraphrased :


In this last solemn and tremendous hour,  
 My Lord, my Saviour, I invoke thy power!  
 In these sad pangs of anguish and of death,  
 Receive, O Lord, thy suppliant’s parting breath!

\* See the Music annexed.

Before

**The PRAYER of**  
**MARY QUEEN of Scots**  
**before her Execution.**

**Air** *dolce*



The first system of musical notation consists of a grand staff with a treble and bass clef. The key signature is one sharp (F#) and the time signature is 2/2. The treble staff begins with a half note G4, followed by a quarter note A4, a quarter note B4, a quarter note C5, a quarter note B4, a quarter note A4, a quarter note G4, and a half note F#4. The bass staff begins with a whole rest, followed by a half note G3, a half note A3, a half note B3, and a half note C4.

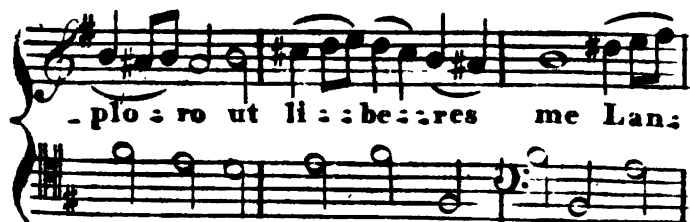
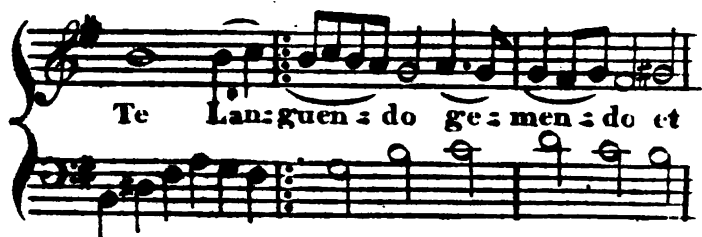


The second system of musical notation continues the piece. The treble staff begins with a half note G4, followed by a quarter note A4, a quarter note B4, a quarter note C5, a quarter note B4, a quarter note A4, a quarter note G4, and a half note F#4. The bass staff begins with a half note G3, a half note A3, a half note B3, and a half note C4.



The third system of musical notation continues the piece. The treble staff begins with a half note G4, followed by a quarter note A4, a quarter note B4, a quarter note C5, a quarter note B4, a quarter note A4, a quarter note G4, and a half note F#4. The bass staff begins with a half note G3, a half note A3, a half note B3, and a half note C4.





- - guendo ge-mendo A - - do-ro Im.

- plo-ro ut li-be-res me lan.

me.



# CHORUS

of Women Attendants.

A...men A...men ex...

A...men A...men ex...

A...men A...men

au.di O Je-su In-fe-li-tem Ma...

au.di O Je-su In-fe-li-tem Ma...

O Je-su In-fe-li-tem Ma...

ris am

ris am et

ris am languen: tem ge: mentem et

ex: :au: di et

ge: nu: :flec: :tentem ex: :au: di et

ge: nu: :flec: :tentem et

libera Infe: li: oem Ma: :ri: am O

libe-ra Infe: li: cem Ma: :ri: am O

libe-ra Infe: li: cem Ma: :ri: am O

Je . su Care Je . . su Ex . . au . di et

Je . su Care Je . . su Ex . . au . di et

Je . su Care Je . su et

li . be . ra Infe . . li . . cem Ma . .

li . be . ra Infe . . li . . cem Ma . .

li . be . ra Infe . . li . . cem Ma . .

. ri . am A . men A . . . . men A . . . .

. ri . am A . . men A . . . .

. ri . am

.. men A... men A.. men A.

.. men A... men A.. men A.

.. men A... .. men A.. men A.

**Adagio**

.. men A... .. men .....

.. men A... .. men .....

**Adagio**

.. men A... .. men .

Before thy hallowed cross she prostrate lies,  
O hear her prayers, commiserate her sighs!  
Extend thy arms of mercy and of love,  
And bear her to thy peaceful realms above.

Buchanan dedicated to Queen Mary his beautiful translation of the Psalms into Latin verse. The concluding lines of his Translation are :

*Non tamen ausus eram male natum exponere fatum,  
Ne tibi displiceant, quæ placuere tibi,  
Nam quod ab ingenio Domini sperare nequibunt,  
Debebunt genia forsitan illa tuo.*

They were thus altered by Bishop Atterbury the night before he died, and were sent by him to the late Lord Marshal Keith :

*At si culta parum, si sint incondita. Nostri  
Scilicet ingenii est, non ea culpa soli.  
Posse etiam hîc nosci quæ sunt pulcherrima spondet,  
Ex vultu et genio Sæptica terra tuo.*

If these rude barb'rous lines their author shame,  
His muse and not his country is to blame ;  
That excellence e'en Scotland can bestow,  
We from thy genius and thy beauty know.

When the Commissioners from Queen Elizabeth came into her chamber to conduct her to the scaffold, she said to them, " The English  
" have more than once stained their hands with  
" the blood of their Kings. I am of the same

“ blood ; so there is nothing extraordinary in  
“ my death, nor in their conduct.” As she  
went to the scaffold with a crucifix in her hand,  
one of the Commissioners brutally told her, she  
had much better have her Saviour in her heart  
than in her hands. “ Sir,” replied she coolly,  
“ it is almost impossible for any one to have his  
“ Saviour in his hands without having his heart  
“ deeply affected by him.” She was pressed  
even at the scaffold to change her religion ; to  
which she nobly replied, “ Pray give yourselves  
“ no farther trouble on that point. I was born  
“ in the Catholick Faith, I have lived in the  
“ Catholick Faith, and I am resolved to die  
“ in it.”

“ And now,” says Wilson in his “ History of  
“ the Reign of King James,” in speaking of the  
second funeral of Mary in Westminster Abbey,  
“ in the tenth year of his reign, the King casts  
“ his thoughts towards Peterborough, where his  
“ Mother lay, whom he caused to be translated  
“ to a magnificent tomb at Westminster. And  
“ (somewhat suitable to her mind when she was  
“ living) she had a translucent passage in the  
“ night through the city of London, by multi-  
“ tudes of torches : the tapers placed by the tomb  
“ and the altar in the cathedral, smoking with  
“ them like an offertorie, with all the ceremonies  
“ and

“ and voices their quires and copes could exprefs,  
 “ attended by many Prelates and Nobles, who  
 “ payd this laft tribute to her memory. This  
 “ was counted a piaculous action of the King’s  
 “ by many, though fome have not ftuck to fay,  
 “ that as Queen Elizabeth was willing to be rid  
 “ of the Queen of Scots, yet would not have it  
 “ her action, and being it could not be done  
 “ without her command, when it was done ſhe  
 “ renounced her own act. So, though the King  
 “ was angry when he heard his Mother was taken  
 “ away by a violent death, recalling his Ambaſ-  
 “ ſador, threatening war, and making a great  
 “ noiſe, (which was after calmed and cloſed up  
 “ with a large penſion from the Queen,) yet he  
 “ might well enough be pleaſed that ſuch a ſpirit  
 “ was layd, as might have conjured up three  
 “ kingdoms againſt him.”

---

### JOHN KNOX.

OF this celebrated Reformer, who diſgraced  
 his uſeful and reſpectable character by outrage and  
 violence, the Regent Earl of Morton ſaid, when  
 he attended his funeral, “ There lies a man, who  
 “ in his life never feared the face of a man; who  
 “ hath been often threatened with dag and dag-

“ ger, but yet hath he ended his days in peace  
 “ and honour ; for he had God’s providence  
 “ watching over him in a special manner when  
 “ his very life was fought.”

Timoleon, the Reformer of Corinth, when he caused his brother’s blood to be shed, turned aside his head, covered it with his cloak, and wept. The Scottish Reformer, however, not only performed the great work in which he was engaged with earnestness, but occasionally added want of feeling toward the persons who suffered for it. In describing the murder of Cardinal Beaton, he introduces a joke about his corpulency, and adds, “ these things we write merrily.” When he relates an account of an exhortation which he gave to the unfortunate Queen Mary, he adds, “ I made the Hyæna weep \*.” His writings are in the same style with his speeches, and bear titles expressive of the agitation and violence of mind of him who penned them ; as, “ The First Blast of the Trumpet against the

\* The elegant Mary herself, on seeing the bleeding body of a young gentleman brought near her, who had been shot by some of her soldiers, said, “ I cannot be responsible for accidents, but I wish it had been his father.” So nearly equal in brutality are the polite and the coarse, the uncultivated and the refined, the Sovereign and the peasant, when they suffer their minds to be transported by the violence of passion, or corrupted by the partiality of prejudice.



“ monstrous Regiment of Women ;” and “ A  
 “ brief Exhortation to England for the speedy  
 “ embracing of Christ’s Gospel, heretofore by  
 “ the Tyranny of Mary suppressed and banished.”

Knox in one of his Sermons told his hearers,  
 “ that one Mass was more frightful to him than  
 “ ten thousand enemies landed in any part of the  
 “ realm.” This gave much offence to Queen  
 Mary. Lord Darnley, whom she soon afterwards  
 married, was prevailed upon to hear him preach,  
 and he entertained his ears with this text from  
 Isaiah, “ O Lord, other Lords than thou have  
 “ reigned over us ;” and, speaking of the go-  
 vernment of wicked Princes, he said, “ that they  
 “ were sent as tyrants and scourges to the people  
 “ for their sins ;” adding, “ that God occa-  
 “ sionally sets *boys* and *women* over a nation,  
 “ to punish it for its crimes,” &c.

To animate the mob of Perth to pull down ca-  
 thedrams and monasteries, he exclaimed, “ Pull  
 “ down the nests and the rooks will fly away.”  
 Yet, as it is sagaciously and humanely observed  
 by Mr. Andrews, in his judicious and excellent  
 Continuation of Dr. Henry’s valuable History,  
 “ he restrained his followers from blood ; not  
 “ even by way of retaliation did a single man of  
 “ the Roman Catholic party lose his life for his  
 “ religion,

“ religion, if we except the Cardinal, who fell as  
“ much on account of his despotism as his bi-  
“ gotry. To a fierce unpolished race like the  
“ Scots, a stern tasteless Apostle like John Knox  
“ was perhaps necessary.”

---

### BUCHANAN.

THE following curious account is taken from  
the Thirteenth Book of the Scotch History of that  
learned and elegant writer,

“ About this time, 1500, a new kind of mon-  
“ ster was born in Scotland \*. In the lower part  
“ of its body it resembled a male child, nothing  
“ differing from the ordinary shape of the human  
“ body, but above the navel, the trunk of the  
“ body, and all the other members, were double,  
“ representing both sexes, male and female. The  
“ King (James the Fourth) gave special order  
“ for its careful education, especially in music,

\* A very ingenious Surgeon, lately arrived from the  
East-Indies, says, that he left alive in Bengal, some years  
ago, a boy of eleven years of age with two heads, the one  
joined to the crown of the other, with a part of the neck  
appended to it, having the appearance of having been de-  
capitated. When this Gentleman left the East-Indies the  
boy was in perfect health.

“ in

“ in which it arrived to an admirable degree of  
“ skill ; and moreover it learned several tongues ;  
“ and sometimes the two bodies did discover se-  
“ veral appetites disagreeing one with another,  
“ and so they would quarrel, one liking this,  
“ the other that ; and yet sometimes again they  
“ would agree, and consult as it were in com-  
“ mon for the good of both. This was also me-  
“ morable in it, that when the legs or loins  
“ were hurt below, both bodies were sensible of  
“ this pain in common, but when it was pricked,  
“ or otherwise hurt above, the sense of the pain  
“ did affect one body only ; which difference  
“ was also more conspicuous at its death, for  
“ one of the bodies died many days before the  
“ other, and that which survived, being half pu-  
“ trified, pined away by degrees. This monster  
“ lived twenty-eight years and then died. I am  
“ the more confident,” adds the Historian, “ in  
“ relating this story, because there are many  
“ honest and credible persons yet alive who saw  
“ this prodigy with their own eyes.”

---

#### LORD BURLEIGH

was very much pressed by some of the Divines of  
his time, who waited on him in a body, to make  
some alterations in the Liturgy. He desired  
them

them to go into the next room by themselves, and bring him in their unanimous opinion upon some of the disputed points. They returned, however, to him very soon, without being able to agree. "Why, Gentlemen," said he, "how can you expect that I should alter any point in dispute, when you, who must be more competent, from your situation, to judge than I can possibly be, cannot agree among yourselves in what manner you would have me alter it?"

Lord Burleigh, very differently from many other supposed great Ministers, used to say, that "warre is the curse, and peace the blessinge of a countrie."—"A realme," added he, "gaineth more by one year's peace than by tenne years warre."

With respect to the education of children, he thought very differently from Lord Chesterfield and the other luminaries of this age; for he used to say, "that the unthrifty looseness of youth in this age was the parents' faults, who made them men seven years too soone, havinge but children's judgements." He would also add, that "that Nation were happye where the Kinge would take counsell and followe it."—"I will," said he, "never truste anie man not of sounde religion, for he that is false to God can never be true to man."

Lord

Lord Burleigh's conduct as a Judge seems to have been very praise-worthy and exemplary, and might be imitated by some of our present Courts of Justice. "He would never," says his Biographer, "suffer Lawyers to digresse or wrangle in pleadinge; advising Counsellors to deale truely and wisely with their clients, that if the matter were naught, to tell them so, and not to soothe them; and where he found such a Lawyer, he would never thinke him honeste, nor recommende him to anie prefermente, as not fit to be a Judge that would give false counsel."

These particulars are extracted from a life of this great man published soon after his death by one of his household. It is to be met with in Mr. Collins's *Life of Lord Burleigh*.

Dr. Wall, in his translation of Cicero's *Epistles*, says, that this great Statesman made them his glasse, his rule, his oracle, his ordinance, and his pocket-book.

Lord Burleigh wrote some excellent Advice for his Son, which is here subjoined, and may still be perused with instruction, in spite of the alteration of the times, as it contains that fund of general good sense and knowledge of the world which is applicable to all times and to all situations.

The

The person to whom it was addressed applied it so successfully to his own life and conduct, that he became Lord Treasurer of England, Earl of Salisbury, and one of the greatest Statesmen of his time.

“ SON ROBERT,

“ The vertuous inclinations of thy matchless  
 “ mother, by whose tender and godly care thy  
 “ infancy was governed, together with thy edu-  
 “ cation under so zealous and excellent a tutor,  
 “ puts me in rather assurance than hope, that  
 “ thou art not ignorant of the *summum bonum*,  
 “ which is only able to make thee happy as well  
 “ in thy death as life: I mean, the true know-  
 “ ledge and worship of thy Creator and Re-  
 “ deemer, without which all other things are  
 “ vaine and miserable. So that thy youth being  
 “ guided by so sufficient a teacher, I make no  
 “ doubt but he will furnish thy life with divine  
 “ and moral documents. Yet, that I may not  
 “ cast off the care befitting a parent towards  
 “ his child, or that thou shouldest have cause to  
 “ derive thy whole felicity and welfare rather  
 “ from others than from whence thou receivedst  
 “ thy breath and being, I think it fitt and  
 “ agreeable to the affection I beare thee, to help  
 “ thee with such rules and advertisements, for  
 “ the squaring of thy life, as are rather gained  
 “ by

“ by experience than by much reading, to the  
“ end that entering into this exorbitant age,  
“ thou mayest be the better prepared to shunne  
“ those scandalous courses whereunto the world  
“ and the lack of experience may easily draw  
“ thee. And because I will not confound thy  
“ memory, I have reduced them into Ten Pre-  
“ cepts; and next unto Moses’ Tables, if thou  
“ imprintst them in thy mind, thou shalt reap the  
“ benefit, and I the content. And they are  
“ these following :

“ 1. When it shall please God to bring thee  
“ to man’s estate, use great providence and cir-  
“ cumsppection in chusing thy wife, for from  
“ thence will spring all thy future good or evil;  
“ and it is an action of life, like unto a stratagem  
“ of warre, wherein a man can erre but once.  
“ If thy estate be good, match neere home, and  
“ at leisure; if weak, far off and quickly. En-  
“ quire diligently of her disposition, and how  
“ her parents have been inclined in their youth.  
“ Let her not be poore, how generous soever,  
“ for a man can buy nothing in the markett  
“ with gentility : nor chuse a base and uncomely  
“ creature altogether for wealth, for it will cause  
“ contempt in others, and loathing in thee.  
“ Neither make choice of (a) dwarfe, or (a)  
“ fool; for by the one thou shalt beget a race  
“ of pigmies, the other will be thy continual  
“ disgrace,

“ disgrace, and it will yirke thee to hear her  
“ talk; for thou shalt find it, to thy great grief,  
“ that there is nothing more fullsome than a she  
“ foole.

“ And touching the guiding of thy house, let  
“ thy hospitallitie be moderate; and, according  
“ to the meanes of thy estate, rather plentifull  
“ than sparing, but not costly. For I never  
“ knewe any man grow poore by keeping an  
“ orderly table, but some consume themselves  
“ through secreet vices, and their hospitalitie  
“ bears the blame. But banish swinish drunkards  
“ out of thine house, which is a vice impairing  
“ health, consuming much, and makes no show.  
“ I never heard praise ascribed to the drunkard,  
“ but (for) the well bearing (of) his drink,  
“ which is a better commendation for a brewer’s  
“ horse or a drayman than for either a gentle-  
“ man or (a) serving-man. Beware thou spend  
“ not above three or four parts of thy revenewes,  
“ nor above a third part of that in thy house,  
“ for the other two parts will do no more than  
“ defray thy extraordinaries, which alwayes sur-  
“ mount the ordinary by much, otherwise thou  
“ shalt live like a rich beggar in continual want.  
“ And the needy man can never live happily  
“ nor contentedly, for every disaster makes him  
“ ready to mortgage or sell; and that gentle-  
“ man



“ man who fells an acre of land fells an ounce  
“ of creditt, for gentility is nothing else but  
“ antient riches. So that if the foundation shall  
“ at any time sinke, the building must need fol-  
“ lowe. So much for the First Precept.

“ 2. Bring thy children up in learning and  
“ obedience, yet without outward austerity.  
“ Praise them openly, reprehend them secretly.  
“ Give them good countenance and convenient  
“ maintenance according to thy ability, other-  
“ wise thy life will seem their bondage, and what  
“ portion thou shalt leave them at thy death,  
“ they will thank death for it, and not thee;  
“ and I am perswaded that the foolish cockering  
“ of some parents, and the over stern carriage  
“ of others, causeth more men and women to  
“ take ill courses than their own vicious inclina-  
“ tions. Marry thy daughters in time, lest they  
“ marry themselves. And suffer not thy sonnes  
“ to pass the Alps, for they shall learne nothing  
“ there but pride, blasphemy, and atheism; and  
“ if by travel they gett a few broken languages,  
“ that shall profit them nothing more than to  
“ have one meat served in divers dishes. Nei-  
“ ther, by my consent, shalt thou train them up  
“ in warres, for he that sets up his rest to live  
“ by that profession, can hardly be an honest  
“ man or a good Christian: besides, it is a

“ science no longer in request than use, for  
“ souldiers in peace are like chimneys in summer.  
“ mer.

“ 3. Live not in the countrey without corn  
“ and cattle about thee, for he that putteth his  
“ hand to the purse for every expence of household,  
“ hold, is like him that keepeth water in a sieve;  
“ and, what provision thou shalt want, learn to  
“ buy it at the best hand, for there is one penny  
“ saved in four betwixt buying in thy need, and  
“ when the marketts and seasons serve fittest for  
“ it. Be not served with kinsmen, or friends, or  
“ men entreated to stay, for they expect much,  
“ and doe little; nor with such as are amorous,  
“ for their heads are intoxicated; and keep  
“ rather two too few, than one too many. Feed  
“ them well, and pay them with the most; and  
“ then thou mayst boldly require service at their  
“ hands.

“ 4. Let thy kindred and allies be welcome  
“ to thy house and table. Grace them with  
“ thy countenance, and farther them in all  
“ honest actions, for by this means thou shalt so  
“ double the band of nature, as thou shalt find  
“ them so many advocates to plead an apology  
“ for thee behind thy back; but shake off those  
“ glow-wormes, I mean parasites and sycophants,  
“ who

“ who will feed and fawn upon thee in the  
 “ summer of prosperitie; but, in an aduerse  
 “ storme, they will shelter thee no more than an  
 “ arbour in winter.

“ 5. Beware of suretyship for thy best friends.  
 “ He that payeth another man's debts, seeketh  
 “ his own decay; but if thou canst not otherwise  
 “ chuse, rather lend thy money thyself upon  
 “ good bonds, although thou borrow it, so shalt  
 “ thou secure thyself, and pleasure thy friend.  
 “ Neither borrow money of a neighbour nor a  
 “ friend, but of a stranger; where, paying for  
 “ it, thou shalt hear no more of it; otherwise  
 “ thou shalt eclipse thy credit, lose thy freedom,  
 “ and yet pay as 'dear as to another. But in  
 “ borrowing of money, be precious of thy word,  
 “ for he that hath care of keeping days of pay-  
 “ ment, is lord of another man's purse.

“ 6. Undertake no suit against a poor man,  
 “ without receiving much wrong; for, besides  
 “ (that) thou makest him thy compeer, it is a  
 “ base conquest to triumph where there is small  
 “ resistance. Neither attempt law against any  
 “ man, before thou be fully resolved that thou  
 “ hast right on thy side, and then spare not for  
 “ either money or pains; for a cause or two so  
 “ followed and obtained, will free thee from suits  
 “ a great part of thy life.

“ 7. Be fure to keep some great man thy  
 “ friend, but trouble him not for trifles. Com-  
 “ pliment him often with many, yet small gifts,  
 “ and of little charge; and if thou hast cause to  
 “ bestow any great gratuity, let it be something  
 “ which may be daily in sight, otherwise, in this  
 “ ambitious age, thou shalt remain like a hop  
 “ without a pole, live in obscurity, and be made  
 “ a foot-ball for every insulting companion to  
 “ spurn at.

“ 8. Towards thy superiors be humble, yet  
 “ generous; with thine equals, familiar, yet re-  
 “ spective. Towards thine inferiours shew much  
 “ humanity, and some familiarity, as to bow the  
 “ body, stretch forth the hand, and to uncover  
 “ the head, with such like popular compliments.  
 “ The first prepares thy way to advancement;  
 “ the second makes thee knowne for a man well  
 “ bred; the third gains a good report, which,  
 “ once got, is easily kept, for right humanitie  
 “ takes such deep root in the minds of the mul-  
 “ titude, as they are easilier gained by unprofit-  
 “ able curtesies than by churlish benefits. Yet  
 “ I advise thee not to affect or neglect popularitie  
 “ too much. Seeke not to be Essex. Shunne  
 “ to be Rawleigh.

“ 9. Trust not any man with thy life, credit,  
 “ or estate, for it is mere folly for a man to en-  
 “ thrall

“ thrall himself to his friend, as though, occasion  
 “ being offered, he should not dare to become  
 “ thineemie.

“ 10. Be not scurrilous in conversation, nor  
 “ fatyricall in thy jests. The one will make  
 “ thee unwelcome to all company, the other  
 “ pull on quarrels, and get thee hatred of  
 “ thy best friends; for suspitious jests (when  
 “ any of them favour of truth) leave a bitterness  
 “ in the mindes of those which are touched.  
 “ And albeit I have already pointed at this in-  
 “ clusively, yet I think it necessary to leave it to  
 “ thee as a speciall caution, because I have seene  
 “ many so prone to quip and gird, as they  
 “ would rather leese their friend then their jest;  
 “ and if perchance their boiling braine yield a  
 “ quaint scoffe, they will travell to be delivered  
 “ of it as a woman with child. These nimble  
 “ fancies are but the froth of wit.”

---

# SIR NICHOLAS BACON,

LORD KEEPER OF THE GREAT SEAL.

“ I HAVE come to the Lord Keeper,” says  
 Puttenham, “ and found him sitting in his gal-  
 “ lery alone, with the Works of Quintilian be-

“ fore him. Indeed, he was a most eloquent  
 “ man, of rare wisdom and learning, as ever I  
 “ knew England to breed, and one that joyed  
 “ as much in learned men and good witts; from  
 “ whose lippes I have seen to proceed more  
 “ grave and natural eloquence, than from all  
 “ the Orators of Oxford or Cambridge.”

“ Queen Elizabeth came, in one of her pro-  
 “ gresses, to visit Sir Nicholas Bacon, at his  
 “ house at Redgrave, and said to him, My  
 “ Lord, how small a house you have! He re-  
 “ plied, Madam, my house is small; but you  
 “ have made me too great for it.”

---

### EARL OF ESSEX.

At the age of sixteen, Lord Essex took the  
 degree of Master of Arts at Cambridge, and kept  
 his public act. “ His Father,” says Sir Henry  
 Wotton, “ died with a very cold conceit of him;  
 “ some say, through his affection to his second  
 “ son Walter Devereux, who was indeed a  
 “ diamond of his time, and both of a kindly and  
 “ delicate temper and mixture. But it seems,  
 “ the Earl, like certain vegetables, did bud and  
 “ open slowly; Nature sometimes delighting to  
 “ play

“ play an after-game as well as Fortune, which  
“ had both their turns and tides in course.”

This amiable and accomplished Nobleman is thus described by Sir Henry Wotton :

“ As he grew more and more attentive to  
“ business, he became less curious of his dress,  
“ so that those about him had a conceit, that  
“ sometimes when he went up to the Queen, he  
“ scarce knew what he had on. For his manner  
“ of dressing was this : his chamber being com-  
“ monly filled with friends or suitors of one kind  
“ or other, when he was up he gave his legs,  
“ arms, and breast to his ordinary servants, to  
“ button and dress him with little heed, his head  
“ and face to his barber, his eyes to his letters,  
“ his ears to petitioners, and many times all at  
“ once. Then the Gentleman of his robes  
“ throwing his cloke over his shoulders, he  
“ would make a step into his closet, and after a  
“ short prayer he was gone. Only in his baths  
“ he was somewhat delicate.”

Lord Essex was a scholar, and an extremely elegant writer in prose and in verse. His advice to the Earl of Rutland on his travels is admirable, and, from the excellent observations which it contains, may be still perused with advantage and instruction.

Essex's liberal behaviour to Lord Bacon will ever endear his memory to all lovers of the writings of that great man: on Queen Elizabeth's refusing the place of Solicitor General to him, though Lord Essex had importuned her very much to give it to him, he sent for Mr. Bacon, and told him, " I know that you are the least part  
" of your own matter, but you fare ill because  
" you have chosen me for your mean and dependence. You have spent your time and  
" thoughts in my matters. I die, if I do not  
" somewhat towards your fortune. You shall  
" not deny to accept a piece of land, which I  
" will bestow upon you." Mr. Bacon answered, that for his fortune it was no great matter, but that his Lordship's offer made him call to  
" mind what used to be said when he was in  
" France of the Duke of Guise, that he was the  
" greatest usurer in that kingdom; because he  
" had turned all his estates into obligations,  
" having left himself nothing, and to have only  
" bound numbers of persons to himself. Now,  
" my Lord," said he, " I would not have you  
" imitate this course, nor turn your estate thus,  
" by greatest gifts to obligations; for you will  
" find many bad debtors." The Earl bade him take no care for that, and pressed his offer; upon which Mr. Bacon said, " I see, my Lord, that I  
" must be your homager, and hold land of your  
" gift.



“ gift. But do you know the manner of doing  
“ homage in this land? It is always with a saving  
“ of his faith to the King and the other Lords;  
“ and therefore, my Lord, I can be no more  
“ yours than I was, and it must be with the  
“ ancient savings; and if I grow to be a rich  
“ man, you will give me leave to give it back  
“ again to some of your unrewarded followers.”

“ This land,” says Dr. Birch, in his entertaining Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, “ was  
“ Twickenham park and garden, which was sold  
“ afterwards for one thousand eight hundred  
“ pounds, and was thought to be worth more.”

The hatred between Lord Essex and Sir Walter Raleigh is well known: Sir Walter had landed at Fayal in the Island of Madeira, in direct contradiction to the precise commands of Lord Essex, who commanded in that expedition; and who, being pressed by some persons to bring him to a Court Martial, nobly replied, “ I would  
“ do it immediately, if he were my friend.”

Queen Elizabeth was very irresolute respecting the execution of Lord Essex. Her pride was hurt at his not imploring her to pardon him.

When Essex was told by Dr. Barlow, that his popularity had spurred him on to his fate, and that

that the people had deceived him; he said, " True, Sir, a man's friends will fail him; all popularity and trust in man is vain, whereof myself have had late experience."

Secretary Cecil acknowledged, that his Lordship suffered with great patience and humility; only (notwithstanding his resolution that he must die) the conflict between the flesh and the spirit did appear thus far, that he was fain to be helped, otherwise no man living could pray more christianly than he did.

---

### MATTHEW PARKER,

ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

THIS learned Man, the second Protestant Archbishop of Canterbury, was distinguished by his hatred to the Puritans, and by his extreme desire to effect an uniformity of habits and of ceremonies in the Church.

The two following Letters display the Archbishop's character to advantage: the first shews his abhorrence of imposture; and the other exhibits a specimen of the spirit and resolution with which he opposed innovation.

" SIR,

“ SIR,

“ I had rather you understood a truth by my  
“ report in suche matters wherein I am a doer,  
“ than by the uncertain speech of the Court. I  
“ have travailed much by myself, alone, for the  
“ want of other Commissioners, to trie out a  
“ *Possession* which was very earnestlie beleevd and  
“ set forth, and by printe recondict and spredd  
“ without lycense. The two printers whereof,  
“ with others that sold these pamphlets, were  
“ commytted to prison. And if I had my will,  
“ I would commytt some of the principal actresses  
“ to pryson, to learn them hereafter not to abuse  
“ the Queen’s Majestie’s people so basely, falsely,  
“ and impudently. After I had by divers exami-  
“ nations tryed out the falsehood, I required Sir  
“ Rowland Hayward and Mr. Recorder of the  
“ City to be assistant with me, who heard the  
“ wench examined and confessed, and plaied her  
“ pranks before them. We had the father and  
“ the mother, by which mother this wench was  
“ counsell’d and supported; and yet would she  
“ not confess any thing. Whose stubbornesse  
“ we considering, sent her to close prison at  
“ Westminster Gate; where she remaineth,  
“ until her daughter and another maid of Loth-  
“ burie have openlie done their penance at Paul’s  
“ Crosse, as it is ordered.

“ I am

“ I am so greeved with such dissemblers, that  
 “ I cannot be quiett with myself. I doo intend,  
 “ because their bookes are so spreadd abroade and  
 “ believed, to set out a confutation of the fare  
 “ falsehood. The tragedie is so large that I might  
 “ spend much time to trouble your Honor withal;  
 “ but brieflie I have sent to your Lordship a copie  
 “ of the vaine book, printed, and a copie of their  
 “ confessions at length. And thus knowing that  
 “ your Lordship is at the Court, I thought good  
 “ to send to you, wishing his Majestie and all you  
 “ wayting upon him, a prosperous retorne. From  
 “ my house at Lambeth, this Frydaie the 13th of  
 “ August,

“ Your L. loving friend,

“ MATTHEW CANTUAR.”

“ *To the Right Honnble my*

“ *verie good Lord, the L.*

“ *Treasurer of England.*”

“ SIR,

“ I retorne to your Honor agayn your letters,  
 “ by w<sup>ch</sup> may be underftanded that ye have them  
 “ ready to execute your orders of the best sort,  
 “ and of the most part excepting a fewe Catylins,  
 “ who bi sufferance will infect the whole Coll.  
 “ Whereupon, when King Edward's statutes  
 “ stablished by his Counsell, delivered them bi his  
 “ Visitors,

“ Visitors, the same nowe bi the Queen’s Majes-  
 “ tie’s Visitours retorned to them, your orders  
 “ of late, with consent of the body of the Uni-  
 “ versity, the Queene’s Highness pleasure sent to  
 “ them by my letter; you, the Chancellor, of  
 “ the Privy Councill, and in such place and cre-  
 “ dyt as ye be, would ye suffer so much authority  
 “ to be borne under foote by a bragging braynles  
 “ head or two? In my opinion, your conscience  
 “ shall never be excusable (I praye your charitie  
 “ pardon my plainnes) *ex intimo corde ex purâ con-*  
 “ *scientiâ coram Deo et Christo ejus* I speke, we  
 “ mar our religion; our circumspection so va-  
 “ riable (as though it was not God’s cause which  
 “ we would defend) maketh cowards thus to  
 “ cocke over us. I do not like that the Com-  
 “ missioners letters should go to private Colleges,  
 “ especially after so much passed. I must saye  
 “ as Demosthenes answered, what was the chief  
 “ part in rhetorick, the second and the third;  
 “ Pronunciation, sayd he; so saye I, Execution,  
 “ execution, execution of lawes and orders must  
 “ be the first and the last part of governance;  
 “ although I yet admit moderators for tymes,  
 “ places, multitudes, &c. and hereafter, for God’s  
 “ love never styre any alterations, except it be  
 “ fairly meant to have them established. For  
 “ or ellis we should hold us in no certaintye,  
 “ but be ridiculous to our adversaries, and con-  
 “ temned

"temned of our own, and gyve the adventure  
 "of more dangers. And thus ye must pardon  
 "my boldnes. For my own part, I repose my-  
 "self *in silentio et in spe, et fortitudo mea est*  
 "*Dominus*, howsoever the world fawneth or  
 "frowneth.

"Your, in Christ our Lord,

"MATTH. CANT."

"*To the Right Honnble*

"*Mr. Secretary.*

"*October 8, 1565.*

### ARCHBISHOP WHITGIFT.

THERE is a very pretty little book in French,  
 called "Great Events from Little Causes," by  
 M. Richer. He supposes the Peace of Utrecht  
 to have arisen from the Duchess of Marlborough's  
 spilling some water upon Queen Anne's gown.

In that very entertaining piece of biography  
 "Sir George Paul's Life of Archbishop Whit-  
 "gift," there is a trifling circumstance mention-  
 ed, which, in the opinion of a very acute and in-  
 telligent Lady, perhaps gave rise to the sect of  
 the Dissenters in England.

The

The circumstance is this:—"The first discontentment of Master Cartwright (a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and a celebrated disputant) grew at a publick Act in that University before Queen Elizabeth, because Master Preston, (then of King's College, and afterwards Master of Trinity Hall,) for his comely gesture and pleasing pronounciation, was both liked and rewarded by her Majesty, and himself received neither reward nor commendation, presuming on his own good scholarship. This his no small grief he uttered unto divers of his friends in Trinity College, who were also much discontented, because the honour of the disputation did not redound unto their College. Master Cartwright, immediately after her Majesty's neglect of him, began to trade into divers opinions, as that of the discipline, and to kick against her Ecclesiastical Government; and that he might the better feed his mind with novelties, he travelled to Geneva, where he was so far carried away with an affection of their new-devised discipline, as that he thought all Churches and Congregations for Governments Ecclesiastical were to be measured and squared by the practice of Geneva. Therefore, when he returned home he took many exceptions against the established Government of the Church of

5

" England,

“ England, and the observation of its rites and  
 “ ceremonies, and the administration of its Holy  
 “ Sacraments, and buzzed these conceits into  
 “ the heads of divers young Preachers and  
 “ Scholars of the University of Cambridge, and  
 “ drew after him a great number of disciples and  
 “ followers. Cartwright afterwards disturbs the  
 “ state of the University; is recommended to  
 “ be quiet, but to no purpose; and is at last ex-  
 “ pelled, after having refused to assist at a con-  
 “ ference which Archbishop Whitgift offered  
 “ him. Cartwright afterwards published, in  
 “ 1591, a book of New Discipline, for which  
 “ he was proceeded against in the Star Cham-  
 “ ber.”

Hooker, speaking of Archbishop Whitgift,  
 says, “ he always governed with that moderation  
 “ which useth by patience to suppress boldness,  
 “ and to make them conquer that suffer.” The  
 Archbishop was anxious that the Curates’ stipends  
 should be raised. His Biographer says of him,  
 “ In letting leases of his impropriations, if he  
 “ found his Curates’ wages small, he would  
 “ abate much of his fine to increase their pen-  
 “ sions, some ten pounds by the year, as Maid-  
 “ stone, &c.”

“ Queen Elizabeth,” continues the Arch-  
 bishop’s Biographer, “ told his Grace, that  
 “ she



"The would have the discipline of the Church  
 "of England of all men duly to be observed  
 "without alteration of the least ceremony;  
 "conceiving that these Novelists might have  
 "wrought the same mischief in her kingdom  
 "which the turbulent Orators of Sparta did in  
 "that Commonwealth, so wisely settled by Ly-  
 "curgus's Laws, which, whilst they took upon  
 "themselves to amend, they miserably defaced  
 "and deformed; the inconvenience of which  
 "kind of reasoning the Queen had taken out of  
 "the Greek Poet Aratus, who, when one asked  
 "him how he might have Homer's Poems free  
 "from faults and corruptions, replied, Get an  
 "old copy not reformed; for curious wits,  
 "labouring to amend things well done, com-  
 "monly either quite mar them, or at least make  
 "them worse."

---

## HENRY EARL OF ARUNDEL.

"THIS Nobleman," says Puttenham, "pass-  
 "ing from England towards Italie, by her Ma-  
 "jestic Queen Elizabeth's licence, was very  
 "honourably entertained at the Court of Brus-  
 "sells by the Lady Duchesse of Parma, Regent  
 "there. And sitting at a banquet with her,

“ (where was also the Prince of Orange, with  
 “ all the great Princes of the State,) the Earle,  
 “ though he could reasonably well speake  
 “ French, would not speak one French word;  
 “ but all English. Whether he asked any ques-  
 “ tion or answered it, all was done by *Truabe-*  
 “ *men* (interpreters); insomuch as the Prince of  
 “ Orange, marvelling at it, looked aside on  
 “ that part where I stood a beholder of all the  
 “ feaste, and sayed, I marvel your Noblemen  
 “ of England doe not desire to be better lan-  
 “ guaged in the foreigne languages. This  
 “ word was by and by repeated to the Earle  
 “ again. Tell my Lord the Prince, quoth he,  
 “ that I love to speak in that language in which  
 “ I can best utter my mind, and not mistake.”

---

#### SIR ROGER CHAMLOE.

“ It is a notable tale,” says Roger Ascham,  
 in his Schoolmaster, “ that old Syr Roger  
 “ Chamloe, sometime Chiefe Justice, would  
 “ tell of himselfe. When he was Auncient in  
 “ Inn of Court, certaine yong Gentlemen were  
 “ brought before him to be corrected for cer-  
 “ taine misorders, and one of the lustiest sayde,  
 “ Sir, we be yong Gentlemen, and wise men  
 “ before

“ before us have proved all facions, and yet  
 “ those have done full well. This they sayd,  
 “ because it was well known that Syr Roger  
 “ had been a good fellowe in his youth. But he  
 “ answered them very wiselie: Indeede (faith he)  
 “ in youthe I was as you are now, and I had  
 “ twelve fellowes like unto myself, but not one of  
 “ them came to a good ende. And therefore,  
 “ folowe not my example in youth, but folowe  
 “ my counsell in age, if ever ye think to come  
 “ to this place, or to theis yeares that I am  
 “ come unto, lesse ye meet either with povertie  
 “ or Tiburn in the way.”

---

## ROGER ASCHAM.

“ SYR RICHARD SACKVILLE, a worthie  
 “ Gentleman of worthie memorie, in the Queene’s  
 “ (Elizabeth) privie chamber at Windfore, after  
 “ he had talked with me for the right choice of  
 “ a good witte in a childe for learnyng, and of  
 “ the trewe difference betwixt quicke and harde  
 “ wittes; of alluring young children by jentle-  
 “ nefs to love learnyng, and of the speciall  
 “ care that was to be had, to keepe young men  
 “ from licentious livyng; he was most earnest  
 “ with me to have me say my mynde also, what

“ I thought concerning the fanſie that many  
 “ young Gentlemen of Englande have to travell  
 “ abroad, and namely to lead a long life in  
 “ Italie. His request, both for his authoritie  
 “ and good will toward me, was a ſufficient  
 “ commaundement unto me, to ſatiſſie his plea-  
 “ ſure with utteryng plainlie my opinion in that  
 “ matter. Syr (quoth I) I take goyng thither,  
 “ and livyng there, for a yonge Gentleman, that  
 “ doth not goe under the kepe and garde of  
 “ ſuch a man, as both by wiſedome can, and  
 “ autheritie dare rewle him, to be marvelous  
 “ dangerous.”

“ Tyme was,” ſays Aſcham, in another part  
 of his learned and excellent Treatiſe of the  
 Schoolmaſter, “ when Italie and Rome have  
 “ bene, to the great good of us that now live,  
 “ the beſt breeders and bringers up of the  
 “ worthieſt men, not onlie for wiſe ſpeakinge,  
 “ but alſo for well doinge, in all civil affaires,  
 “ that ever was in the worlde. But now that  
 • “ tyme is gone, and though the place remayne,  
 “ yet the olde and preſent manners do differ as  
 “ farre as blacke and white, as virtue and vice.  
 “ Virtue once made that countrie miſtreſs over  
 “ all the world; vice now maketh that countrie  
 “ ſlave to them, that before were glad to ſerve  
 “ it. Italie now, is not that Italie it was wont

“ to be; and therefore now not so fitte a place  
 “ as some do counte it, for yong men to fetch  
 “ either wisedome or honesty from thence. For  
 “ surelie they will make others but bad scholers,  
 “ that be so ill masters to themselves.”

“ If you think,” says this learned man in  
 another place, “ that we judge amisse, and write  
 “ too fore against you, heare what the Italian  
 “ sayth of the Englishman; what the master  
 “ reporteth of the scholer, who uttereth plainlie  
 “ what is taught by him, and what is learned  
 “ by you, saying, *Englese Italianato, e un Diabolo*  
 “ *incarnato*: that is to say, You remain men in  
 “ shape and facion, but become Devils in life  
 “ and conversation.

“ I was once in Italie myself, but I thank  
 “ God my abode there was but nine daies; and  
 “ yet I sawe in that little tyme in one citie  
 “ (Venice) more libertie to sinne, than I ever  
 “ yet heard tell of in London in nine yeare.”

Ascham thus excellently illustrates the difference between persons of quick and of sound parts:

“ Commonlie, men very quicke of witte be  
 “ also very light of conditions; and thereby very  
 “ readie of disposition to be carried over quick-

" lie by any light companie to any riot and un-  
 " thriftinesse when they be young; and there-  
 " fore feldom either honest of life, or riche in  
 " living, when they be old. For quicke in wit  
 " and light in manners be either feldome  
 " troubled, or very soon wery, in carrying a  
 " verie hevie purse. Quick wittes also be in  
 " most part of all their doings over quick, hastie,  
 " rashe, headie, and brainficke. These two last  
 " wordes, Headie and Brainficke, be fitte and  
 " proper wordes, rising naturally of the matter,  
 " and tearmed aptlie by the condition of over  
 " much quicknesse of witte."

\* \* \* \* \*

" They be like trees, that shew forth faire  
 " blossoms and broad leaves in spring time, but  
 " bring out small and not long lasting fruit in  
 " haruest time, and that only such as fall and  
 " rotte before they be ripe, and so never or fel-  
 " dome come to any good at all. For this ye  
 " shall find most true by experience, that amongst  
 " a number of quicke wittes in youth, fewe be  
 " found, in the end, either verie fortunate for  
 " themselves, or very profitable to serve the  
 " Commonwealth, but decay and vanish, men  
 " know not which way, except a verie fewe, to  
 " whom peradventure blood and happy parent-  
 " age

“ age may perchance purchase a long standing  
 “ upon the stage.”

“ Contrariwise, a witte in youth that is not  
 “ over dulle, heavie, knottie, and lumpishe, but  
 “ hard, tough; and though somewhat staffishe (as  
 “ Tullie wisheth, *otium quietum non languidum,*  
 “ *et negotium cum labore, non cum periculo*); such  
 “ a witte, I say, if it be at the first well handled  
 “ by the mother, and rightlie smoothed and  
 “ wrought as it should, not overwartlie, and  
 “ against the wood, by the scholemaster, both  
 “ for learning and hole course of living, proveth  
 “ alwaies the best. In woode and stone, not the  
 “ softest but hardest be alwaies aptest for por-  
 “ traiture, both fairest for pleasure, and most  
 “ durable for profit. Hard wittes be hard to  
 “ receive, but sure to keepe; painful without  
 “ wearienesse, heedfull without wavering, con-  
 “ stant without newfanglenesse; bearing heavy  
 “ thinges, though not lightlie yet willinglie;  
 “ entring hard thinges, though not easilie yet  
 “ deeplie; and so come to that perfectnesse of  
 “ learning in the end, that quick wittes seem in  
 “ hope, but do not in dede, or else verie seldome,  
 “ ever attaine unto. Also, for manners and  
 “ lyfe, hard wittes commonlie are hardlie carried  
 “ either to desire everie newe thinge, or else to  
 “ marvel

“ marvel at everie strange thinge ; and therefore  
 “ they be carefull and diligent in their own mat-  
 “ ters, not curious and busie in other men’s  
 “ affaires, and so they become wise themselves,  
 “ and also are counted honest by others. They  
 “ be grave, stedfast, silent of tongue, secret of  
 “ hart : not hastie in making, but constant in  
 “ keepinge any promise : not rashe in uttering,  
 “ but ware (wary) in considering every matter :  
 “ and thereby not quicke in speaking, but deepe  
 “ of judgement, whether they write or give  
 “ counsell in all weightie affaires. And theis be  
 “ the men that become in the ende both most  
 “ happie for themselves, and alwaies best esteemed  
 “ abroad in the world.”

---

### MR. PAGE.

IN the golden days of good Queen Bess, those  
 halcyon days to which every Englishman affects  
 to look up with rapture, the punishment for a  
 libel was sometimes striking off the hand of the  
 unfortunate offender. Mr. Page, who had writ-  
 ten a pamphlet upon the Queen’s marriage with  
 the Duke of Anjou, suffered that punishment ;  
 and, according to that very elegant miscellany  
 the “ *Nuga Antiquæ*,” made the following manly  
 and



and spirited speech upon the scaffold before his hand was chopped off.

“ Fellow-countrymen, I am come hither to  
“ receive the law according to my judgment, and  
“ thanke the God of all; and of this I take  
“ God to witnes, (who knoweth the hartes of  
“ all men,) that as I am sorrie I have offended  
“ her Majestie, so did I never meane harme to  
“ her Majestie’s person, crown or dignity, but  
“ have been as true a subject as any was in  
“ England to the best of my abilitie, except  
“ none. Then holding up his right hand, he  
“ said, This hand did I put to the plough, and  
“ got my living by it many years. If it would  
“ have pleased her Highness to have taken my  
“ left hand, or my life, she had dealt more fa-  
“ vourably with me; for now I have no means  
“ to live; but God (which is the Father of us  
“ all) will provide for me. I beseech you all,  
“ good people, to pray for me, that I may take  
“ my punishment patiently. And so he laid  
“ his right hand upon the block, and prayed the  
“ executioner to dispatch him quickly. At two  
“ blows his hand was taken off. So lifting up  
“ the bleeding stump, and pointing to the block,  
“ he said to the by-standers, See, I have left  
“ there a true Englishman’s hand. And so he  
“ went from the scaffold very stoutly, and with  
“ great courage.”

With

With what indignation must the unnecessary cruelty of the punishment, and the noble intrepidity of the sufferer, have affected the spectators of this disgrace to justice and humanity !

---

## JAMES THE FIRST.

[1603—1625.]

ON the devolution of the kingdom of England to this Monarch, Henry the Fourth of France said,  
*“ En verité, c'est un trop beau morceau pour un  
 “ pedant.”*

The entrance of this Prince into England is thus described by Wilson :

“ But our King coming through the North,  
 “ (banqueting and feasting by the way,) the  
 “ applause of the people in so obsequious and  
 “ submissive a manner (still admiring change)  
 “ was checked by an honest plain Scotsman (un-  
 “ used to hear such humble acclamations) with  
 “ a prophetic expression: This people will spoil  
 “ a good King. The King as unused, so tired  
 “ with multitudes, especially in his hunting,  
 “ (which he did as he went), caused an inhibi-  
 “ tion to be published, to restrain the people from  
 “ hunting

“ hunting him. Happily being fearfull of so  
“ great a concourse as this novelty produced,  
“ the old hatred betwixt the Borderers, not yet  
“ forgotten, might make him apprehend it to  
“ be of a greater extent ; though it was generally  
“ imputed to a desire of enjoying his recreations  
“ without interruption.”

James was extremely fond of hunting, and very severe against those who disturbed him in the pursuit of that amusement. “ I dare boldly say,” says Osborn with some spleen, “ that one man  
“ in his reign might with more safety have killed  
“ another than a rascal deer ; but if a stag had  
“ been known to have miscarried, and the author  
“ fled, a proclamation, with the description of  
“ the party, had been presently penned by the  
“ Attorney-General, and the penalty of his Majesty’s high displeasure (by which was understood the Star-chamber) threatened against all  
“ that did abet, comfort, or relieve him : thus  
“ satyrical, or, if you please, tragical, was this  
“ sylvan Prince against deer-killers, and indulgent to man-slayers.—But, lest this expression  
“ should be thought too poetical for an historian,  
“ I shall leave his Majesty dressed to posterity in  
“ the colours I saw him in the next progress  
“ after his inauguration, which was as green as  
“ the grass he trod on, with a feather in his cap,  
“ and

“ and a horn instead of a sword by his side; how  
“ suitable to his age, person, or calling, I  
“ leave others to judge from his pictures, he  
“ owning a countenance not in the least regard  
“ semblable to any my eyes ever met with, be-  
“ sides an host dwelling at Ampthill, formerly  
“ a shepherd, and so metaphorically of the same  
“ profession.”

This Monarch was extremely profuse in his presents to his favourites. Sir Robert Cecil, afterward Earl of Salisbury, his Treasurer, according to Osborn, in his *Memoirs of the Life of this Prince*, took the following method to correct his extravagance :

“ The Earl of Somerset had procured from  
“ King James a warrant to the Treasury for  
“ 20,000*l.* who, in his exquisite prudence, find-  
“ ing that not only the Exchequer, but that the  
“ Indies themselves would in time want fluency  
“ to feed so immense a prodigality, and, not  
“ without reason, apprehending the King as  
“ ignorant of the value of what was demanded,  
“ as of the desert of the person who begged it,  
“ laid the former mentioned sum upon the  
“ ground, in a room through which his Majesty  
“ was to pass ; who, amazed at the quantity,  
“ as a sight not unpossibly his eyes never saw  
“ before, asked the Treasurer whose money it  
“ was ?

“ was ? who answered, Yours, before you gave  
“ it away. Thereupon the King fell into a  
“ passion, protesting that he was abused, never  
“ intending any such gift ; and, casting himself  
“ upon the heap, scrabbled out the quantity of  
“ two or three hundred pounds, and swore he  
“ should have no more.”

The King, on hearing a sermon in which there was more of politics than of religion, asked Bishop Andrews what he thought of it, and whether it were a sermon or not. “ Please your Majesty,” replied the Bishop, “ by very charitable construction it may pass for a sermon.”

“ James,” according to Wilson, “ in one of  
“ his speeches to the Star-chamber, took notice  
“ of those swarms of Gentry, as he is pleased to  
“ call them, who, through the instigation of their  
“ wives, or to new-model and fashion their  
“ daughters, (who, if they were unmarried,  
“ marred their reputations ; if married, lost their  
“ reputations, and robbed their husbands purses,)  
“ did neglect their country hospitalitie, and cum-  
“ ber the city, (a general nuisance to the king-  
“ dom,) being as the spleen to the body, which  
“ as in measure it overgrows, the body wastes ;  
“ and seeing that a proclamation would not keep  
“ them at home, he requires that the power of  
“ the

“ the Star-chamber may not only regulate them;  
 “ but the exorbitancy of the new buildings about  
 “ the city, which he much repined at, as being  
 “ a shelter for them when they spent their estates  
 “ in coaches, lacqueys, and fine cloaths, like  
 “ Frenchmen ; living miserably in their houses;  
 “ like Italians ; and becoming apes to other  
 “ nations ; whereas it was the honour of the  
 “ English nobility and gentry (above all coun-  
 “ tries in the world) to be hospitable amongst  
 “ their tenants ; which,” added this Prince,  
 “ they may better doe, by the fertility and abun-  
 “ dance of all things.”

“ It was a hard question,” says Wilson, “ whe-  
 “ ther the wisdom and knowledge of King James  
 “ exceeded his choler and his fear. Certainly  
 “ the last couple drew him with more violence,  
 “ because they were not acquisitions, but natu-  
 “ ral : if he had not had that alloy, his high  
 “ towering and mastering reason had been of a  
 “ rare and sublimed excellency.”

Into what degrading situations his choler oc-  
 casionally led him, the following passage in Wil-  
 son will but too strongly evince :

“ One day at Theobalds the King wanted  
 “ some papers that had relation to the Spanish  
 “ Treaty, so hot in motion, which raised him  
 “ highly

“ highly into the passion of anger, that he should  
“ not know what he had done with them, being  
“ things so materiall, and of such concernment;  
“ and, calling his memory to a strict account,  
“ at last he discharged it upon John Gib, a  
“ Scotchman, who was of his bed-chamber, and  
“ had been an old servant to him. Gib is called  
“ for in haste, and the King askes him for the  
“ papers he gave him. Gib, collecting himself,  
“ answered the King he received no papers from  
“ him. The King broke into extreme rage, (as  
“ he would often when the humor of choller  
“ began to boyle in him,) protesting he had  
“ them, and reviling him exceedingly for deny-  
“ ing them. Gib threw himself at the King’s  
“ feet, protesting his innocency, that he never  
“ received any, and desired his life might make  
“ satisfaction for his fault if he were guilty.  
“ This could not calme the King’s spirit, tossed  
“ in this tempest of passion; and, overcharged  
“ with it, as he passed by Gib (kneeling) threw  
“ some of it upon him, giving him a kicke with  
“ his foot; which kicke infected Gib, and turn-  
“ ed his humility into anger; for, rising instant-  
“ ly, he said, ‘ Sir, I have served you from my  
“ youth, and you never found me unfaithfull; I  
“ have not deserved this from you, nor can I live  
“ longer with you with this disgrace. Fare ye  
“ well, Sir, I will never see your face more.’

“ And

“ And away he goes from the King’s presence,  
“ took horse and rode towards London. Those  
“ about the King put on a sad countenance to  
“ see him displeased, and every man was inqui-  
“ sitive to know the cause. Some said the King  
“ and Gib were fallen out, but about what?  
“ Some papers of the Spanish Treaty the King  
“ had given him cannot be found. Endymion  
“ Porter, hearing it, said, ‘ The King gave me  
“ those papers;’ went presently, and brought  
“ them to the King; who, being becalmed, and  
“ finding his error, called instantly for Gib.  
“ Answer was made, He was gone to London.  
“ The King hearing it, commanded with all ex-  
“ pedition to send post after him, to bring him  
“ back, protesting never to eate, drinke, or  
“ sleepe, till he saw Gib’s face. The messenger  
“ overtooke him before he got to London; and  
“ Gib, hearing the papers were found, and that  
“ the King sent for him with much earnestnesse,  
“ returned to the Court; and, as soon as he  
“ came into the King’s chamber, the King  
“ kneeled down upon his knees before Gib, in-  
“ treating his pardon with a sober and grave  
“ aspect, protesting he would never rise till Gib  
“ had forgiven him; and though Gib modestly  
“ declined it with some humble excuses, yet it  
“ would not satisfie the King, till he heard the  
“ words of absolution pronounced. So ingenious  
“ was



“ was he in this piece of passion, which had its  
 “ suddaine variation from a stern and furious  
 “ anger to a soft and melting affection, which  
 “ made Gib no loser by the bargain.”—*The*  
*History of Great Britain, containing the Life and*  
*Reign of King James the First.* By ARTHUR  
 WILSON, Esq. Folio. 1652.

“ A new incroachment upon the Sabbath\*,”  
 says Wilson, “ gave both King and People more  
 “ liberty to profane the day with authority; for  
 “ if the Court were to remove on Monday, the  
 “ King’s carriages must go out the day before:  
 “ all times were alike; and the Court being to  
 “ remove to Theobalds the next day, the car-  
 “ riages went through the City of London on the  
 “ Sabbath, with a great deal of clatter and noise  
 “ in the time of divine service. The Lord Mayor,  
 “ hearing of it, commanded them to be stopt;  
 “ and this carried the officers of the carriages  
 “ with a great deal of violence to the Court; and  
 “ the business being presented to the King with  
 “ as much asperity as men in authority (crossed  
 “ in their humors) could express it, it put the  
 “ King into a great rage, swearing, he thought  
 “ there had been no more Kings in England  
 “ but himself; yet, after he was a little cooled,

\* Book of Sports, put forth by proclamation in 1617,  
 the fifteenth year of the reign of this Prince.

“ he sent a warrant to the Lord Maior, com-  
 “ manding him to let them pass, which he  
 “ obeyed, with this answer : ‘ While it was in  
 “ my power, I did my duty ; but that being  
 “ taken away by a higher power, it is my duty  
 “ to obey.’ Which the King, upon second  
 “ thoughts, took well, and thanked him for it.”

James, by a proclamation in the seventh year of his reign, on the mature deliberation of his Council, forbad all new buildings within ten miles of London ; and commanded, that if in spite of this ordinance there should be any set up, they should be pulled down, though notice was not taken of them till seven years afterwards. At the suggestion, however, of Archbishop Bancroft, James did not oppose the building of a College at Chelsea\*, “ wherein,” says Wilson, “ the choicest and ablest scholars of the kingdom, and the most pregnant wits in matters of controversy, were to be associated under a Provost, with a free and ample allowance not

\* The site of this College is now the Royal Hospital at Chelsea. The College was abandoned soon after the death of Bancroft ; “ the King,” says Wilson, “ wisely considering, that nothing begets more contention than opposition, and that such fuellers as the Professors of it would be apt to inflame rather than quench the heat that would arise from those embers.”

The Plan and Expence of Chelsea College are said to have been Dr. Sutcliffe’s.

“ exceeding

“ exceeding three thousand pounds a year,  
“ whose design was to answer all Popish Priests  
“ and others that vented their malignant spirits  
“ against the Protestant religion.”

“ In the reign of this Prince,” says Wilfon,  
“ England was not only man’d with Jesuits, (all  
“ power failing to oppose them,) but the women  
“ also began to practise the trade, calling them-  
“ selves Jesuitrices. This Order was first set  
“ afoot in Flanders, by Mistres Ward, and  
“ Mistres Twittie, two English gentlewomen,  
“ who clothed themselves in Ignatian habit, and  
“ were countenanced and supported by Father  
“ Gerrard, Rector of the English College at  
“ Leige, with Father Flack, and Father More.  
“ But Father Singleton, Father Benefield, and  
“ others, opposed them, and would not bless  
“ them with an *Ite predicate*, for their design  
“ was to preach the Gospel to their sex in Eng-  
“ land. And in a short time this Mistres Ward  
“ (by the Pope’s indulgence) became the Mo-  
“ ther-generall of no less than two hundred  
“ English damsels of good birth and quality,  
“ whom she sent abroad to preach, and they  
“ were to give account to her of their apostolick  
“ labours.”

ELIZABETH,

PRINCESS PALATINE.

THE original of the following Letter of this unfortunate Princess, daughter of James the First, King of England, is in the Collection of Royal Letters in the British Museum.

“ SIR,

“ I have received your kind letter and learned  
 “ discourse with much contentement. Indeed,  
 “ we have suffered much wrong in this world,  
 “ yet I complain not at it, because when God  
 “ pleaseth we shall have right. In the mean  
 “ time, I am much beholden to you for your  
 “ good affection, hoping you will not be wearie  
 “ to continue your friendlie offices towards me,  
 “ in the place where you fitt, which shall never  
 “ be forgotten by

“ Your most assured friend,

“ ELIZABETH.

“ To Sir Simonds D’Eues, &c. &c.

“ Haghe, 21 August, 1645.”

LADY ARABELLA STUART.

“ THE great match that was lately stollen be-  
 “ twixt the Lady Arabella \* and young Beau-  
 “ champ †, provides them both of safe lodgings :  
 “ the lady close prisoner at Sir Thomas Perry’s  
 “ house at Lambeth, and her husband in the  
 “ Tower. Melvin, the poetical Minister, wel-  
 “ comed him thither with this distich :

“ *Communis tecum mihi causâ est carceris. Ara—*

“ *—Bella tibi causa est, araque sacra mihi.*

“ WYNWODE’s *State Papers*.”

Lady Arabella escaped from her confinement,  
 and got on board a French vessel beyond Graves-  
 end.

In a letter of Mr. More to Sir Ralph Winwood,  
 it is said, “ Now the Kyng and the Lords being  
 “ much disturbed with this unexpected accident,  
 “ my Lord Treasurer sent orders to a pinnace

\* Lady Arabella was the daughter of Charles Stuart,  
 younger brother to James the First’s father.

† Sir William Beauchamp, son of Edward Lord Beau-  
 champ, and grandson to the Earl of Hertford. He was  
 made Governor to Charles the Second when Prince of  
 Wales, and created Marquis of Hertford by Charles the  
 First.

“ that lay at the Downes to put presently to sea,  
 “ first to Calais Roade, and then to scoure the  
 “ coast towards Dunkirke. This pinnace spying  
 “ the aforefaid French bark, which lay lingering  
 “ for Mr. Beauchamp, made to her, which there-  
 “ upon offered to fly towards Calais, and endured  
 “ thirteen shot of the pinnace before she would  
 “ stryke. In this bark is the Lady taken, with  
 “ her followers, and brought back towards the  
 “ Tower; and not so forrye for her own restraint,  
 “ as she should be glad if Mr. Seymour might  
 “ escape, whose welfare she protesteth to affect  
 “ much more than her own.”

Lady Arabella became afterwards disordered  
 in her mind, and died in confinement.

---

## A N N E,

COUNTESS OF DORSET, PEMBROKE, AND MONTGOMERY.

OF this extraordinary person, Dr. Donne used  
 to say, that she knew every thing, from predesti-  
 nation to flane-silk. The Portrait of her in the  
 Castle of Skipton in Craven, represents her in  
 the midst of her library, in which are Hickes on  
 Providence and Cornelius Agrippa. She has  
 been

been long known in the world for her spirit and intrepidity.

The following Memoirs of the early part of her life have a claim to our curiosity, as having been written by her, and as exhibiting a very striking picture of the simplicity of the manners of the times in which she lived, and displaying the *naïveté* of her own character. They are now printed for the first time.

“ IN THE YEARE OF OUR LORD

“ 1603.

“ In Christmas I vsed to goe much to the  
 “ Court, and sometymes did lye in my Aunt of  
 “ Warwick’s chamb’ on a pallet, to whom I was  
 “ much bound for hir continuall care and loue of  
 “ me: in so much as if Queene Elizabeth had  
 “ liued, she intended to have preferred me to be  
 “ of y<sup>e</sup> priuie chamber; for at that tyme ther  
 “ was as much hope and expectation of me both  
 “ for my person and my fortunes as of any other  
 “ yeonge lady what soever,

“ A little after the Queene remoued to Ritche-  
 “ mond she began to grow sicklie: I was at  
 “ my La: vsed to goe often thither Queene Eli:  
 “ and caried mew<sup>th</sup> hir in the coach, death 13 yeeres  
 “ and vseinge to wait in the coffer old and 2  
 “ chamber, and many tymes came moneths and  
 “ Richard Sack- this day Mr.  
 “ home

ville was just  
14 yeeres old,  
he beinge then  
at Dorset  
Houſe w<sup>th</sup> his  
grandfather  
and that great  
familie. At y<sup>e</sup>  
death of this  
worthy  
Queene my  
mother and I  
laie at Auſtin  
Friers in the  
ſame chamber  
wher after-  
wards I was  
married.

“ home verie late. About the 21<sup>th</sup>  
“ or 22<sup>th</sup> of March my Aunt of  
“ Warwicke ſent my mother word  
“ about 9 of y<sup>e</sup> clock at night, ſhe  
“ lyinge then at Clerkenwell, y<sup>t</sup> ſhe  
“ ſhould remove to Auſten Friers  
“ hir houſe for feare of ſome com-  
“ otion, thoughe God in his mercie  
“ did deliuer vs from it, Uppon  
“ the 24<sup>th</sup> Mr. Hocknell, my Aunt  
“ of Warwick’s man, brought us  
“ word from his La: that the  
“ Queene died about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of y<sup>e</sup> clock  
“ in the morneinge. This meſſage was delivered  
“ to my mother and me in the ſame chamber  
“ wher afterwards I was married. About 10 of  
“ the clock Kinge James was proclaimed in  
“ Cheapſide by all y<sup>e</sup> Counſell w<sup>th</sup> great joy  
“ and triumphe, which triumphe I went to ſee  
“ and heare,

The firſt tyme  
the Kinge ſent  
to the Lords  
in Eng: he  
gaue comaund  
that the Earles  
of Northum-  
berland and  
Cumberland  
the Lo: Tho.  
Howard and  
y<sup>e</sup> Lo: Mount-  
joy ſhould be

“ This peaceable comeinge in  
“ of the Kinge was v unexpected of  
“ all ſorts of people. W<sup>th</sup>in 2 or  
“ 3 daies we returned to Clerken  
“ well againe. A little after this  
“ Queene Elizabeth’s corps came  
“ by night in a barge from Ritch-  
“ mond to Whithall, my mother  
“ and a great companie of ladies  
“ attending



“ attending it, wher it continued      added to the  
 “ a good whil standinge in the      Counsel,  
 “ drawinge chamber, wher it was watched all  
 “ night by seuerall Lo: and Ladies; my mother  
 “ sittinge vp w<sup>th</sup> it 2 or 3 nights; but my La:  
 “ would not giue me leaue to watch by reason  
 “ I was heald too yeonge. At this tyme we  
 “ vsed to goe verie mutch to Whithall, and  
 “ wa’ked mutch in the garden, w<sup>ch</sup> was much  
 “ frequented w<sup>th</sup> Lords and Ladies, being all full  
 “ of seuerall hopes, euerie man expectinge moun-  
 “ taines and findinge mole hills, exceptinge Sr  
 “ Robert Cicill and y<sup>e</sup> house of the Howards,  
 “ who hated my mother, and did not much loue  
 “ my aunt of Warwicke,

“ About this tyme my Lo: of Southampton  
 “ was enlarged of his emprisonment out of the  
 “ Tower. When the corps of      Queene Eliz:  
 “ Queene Elizabeth had continued      funeral was  
 “ at Whithall as longe as the Coun-      the 28 of  
 “ sell had thought fit, it was caried      Aprill beinge  
 “ from thence w<sup>th</sup> great solemnitie to Westmin-  
 “ ster, the Lords and Ladies goinge on foot to  
 “ attend it, my mother and my aunt of Warwick  
 “ being mourners, but I was not alowed to be  
 “ one because I was not high enoughe, w<sup>ch</sup> did  
 “ mutch trouble me then; but yet I stood in the  
 “ church at Westminster to se the solemnitie  
 “ performed.

“ A little

“ A little after this my Lady and a great deale  
 “ of other companie, as M<sup>r</sup> Elizab: Bridges,  
 “ my La: Newton and hir daughter, my La:  
 “ Finch, went downe w<sup>th</sup> my aunt of Warwick  
 “ to North hall, and from thence we all went to  
 “ Tibbals to se the Kinge, who vsed my mother  
 “ and my aunt very gratiouſlie; but we all ſaw  
 “ a great chaunge betweene the faſhion of the  
 “ Court as it was now, and of y<sup>e</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Queene’s,  
 “ for we were all lowzy by ſittinge in S<sup>r</sup> Tho:  
 “ mas Erſkin’s chamber.

A diſpute be-  
 tween Geo. E:  
 of Cumber-  
 land & the L<sup>rd</sup>  
 Burleigh, about  
 carrying the  
 ſword before  
 the King at  
 York, ad-  
 judged in fa-  
 vour of the ſ<sup>d</sup>  
 Earl.

“ As the Kinge came out of  
 “ Scotland, when he lay at Yeorke,  
 “ ther was a ſtrife betweene my  
 “ father and my Lord Burleighe,  
 “ who was then Prefident, who  
 “ ſhould carie the ſword; but it  
 “ was adiudged one my father’s  
 “ ſide, becauſe it was his office  
 “ by inheritaunce, and ſo is lineally defended  
 “ on me.

“ From Tibballs the Kinge went to Charter-  
 “ houſe, wher my Lo: Tho: Howard was  
 “ created Earle of Suffolke, and my Lo: Mont-  
 “ ioy Earle of Deuonſhire, and reſtored my Lo:  
 “ of Southampton and Eſſex who ſtood attaint-  
 “ ed; likewise he created many Barrons, amongſt

“ w<sup>ch</sup>

“ w<sup>th</sup> my vnckle Ruffel was made Lo: Ruffell  
 “ of Thorney; and for Knights, they weare in-  
 “ nucmerable.

“ All this Springe I had my health verie well.  
 “ \* \* \* \* \*  
 “ My father vsed to come some tymes to vs at  
 “ Clerken well, but not often; for he had at  
 “ this tyme, as it weare, whollie left my mother:  
 “ yet the houle was kept still at his charge.

“ About this tyme my aunt of Bath and hir  
 “ Lord came to London, and brought w<sup>th</sup> them  
 “ my Lo: Fitzwaren and my cozen Fraunces  
 “ Bourcher, whom I mett at Bagshot, wher I lay  
 “ all night w<sup>th</sup> my cozen Fraunces Bourcher and  
 “ Mrs. Marie Carie, w<sup>ch</sup> was the first beginnings  
 “ of the greatnes betweene vs. About 5 mile  
 “ from London ther mett them my mother, my  
 “ Lo: of Bedford and his La: my unckle Ruffell  
 “ and much other companie, soe that we weare  
 “ in number about 300, w<sup>ch</sup> did all accompanie  
 “ them to Bath House, wher they continued  
 “ most of that sommer, whether I went dailie  
 “ and visited them, and grew more inward w<sup>th</sup>  
 “ my cozen Fraunces and Mrs. Cary.

“ About this tyme my aunt of Warwick went  
 “ to meete the Queene, haueinge Mrs. Bridges  
 “ w<sup>th</sup> hir, and my [cousin] Anne Vauifor; my  
 “ mother

“ mother and I should have gone w<sup>th</sup> them, but  
 “ that hir horses, w<sup>ch</sup> she borrowed of Mr. Elmes  
 “ and old Mr. Hickley, weare not ready; yet I  
 “ went the same night and ouertooke my aunt  
 “ at Ditten Hanger, my Lady Blunt’s house,  
 “ wher my mother came the next day to me  
 “ about noone, my aunt being gone before.  
 “ Then my mother and I went on o’ iorney to  
 “ ouertake hir, and kild 3 horses that day w<sup>th</sup>  
 “ extreamitie of heate, and came to Wrest, my  
 “ Lord of Kent’s house\*, where we found the  
 “ dores shutt, and none in the house but one  
 “ servaunt, who only had the keyes of the hall,  
 “ so that we weare enforced to lie in the hall all  
 “ night, till towards morneinge, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme  
 “ came a man and lett vs into the higher roomes,  
 “ wher we slept 3 or 4 howers.

“ This morneinge we hasted away betyme, and  
 “ came that night to Rockingham Castle, wher  
 “ we ouertooke my aunt of Warwick and hir  
 “ companie, wher we continued a day or two  
 “ w<sup>th</sup> old S<sup>r</sup> Edward Watson and his Lady.  
 “ Then we went to my La: Nedums, who once  
 “ served my aunt of Warwick, and from thence  
 “ to a sifter of hers whose name I haue forgotten,  
 “ Thither came my La: of Bedford, who was

\* In Hertfordshire, the seat at this time of Lady Hardwicke, the representative of the Kent family.

“ then so great a woman w<sup>th</sup> the Queene as  
 “ euerie body much respected hir; she haueinge  
 “ attended the Queene from out of Scotland.

“ The next day we went to M<sup>r</sup>. Griffin of  
 “ Dinglies, w<sup>ch</sup> was the first tyme I euer saw the  
 “ Queene and Prince Henrie, wher she kissed vs  
 “ all, and vsed vs kindly. Thither came my  
 “ La: of Suffolk, my yeonge La: Darby, and  
 “ my La: Walsingham, w<sup>ch</sup> 3 Ladies wear the  
 “ great fauorits of S<sup>r</sup>. Robert Sicill. That night  
 “ we went alonge w<sup>th</sup> the Queene’s traine, ther  
 “ beinge an infinit companie of coaches; and,  
 “ as I take it, my aunt and my mother and I  
 “ lay at S<sup>r</sup>. Ritchard Knightlies, wher my La:  
 “ Eliz. Knightly made exceedinglie much of vs.  
 “ The same night my mother and I, and my  
 “ coz. Ann Vauisfor rid on horseback throw  
 “ Couentrie, and went to a gentleman’s house  
 “ wher y<sup>e</sup> La: Eliz. hir grace lay, w<sup>ch</sup> was the  
 “ first tyme I ever saw hir, my La: Kildare and  
 “ y<sup>e</sup> La: Harington being hir gouerneßes. The  
 “ same night we returned to S<sup>r</sup>. Ritchard  
 “ Knightlies.

“ The next day, as I take it, we  
 “ went alonge w<sup>th</sup> the Queene to  
 “ Althroppe, my Lo: Spencers  
 “ house, wher my mother and I saw  
 “ my cozen Henrie Clifford, my

The Queene  
 and Prince  
 came to Al-  
 thorpe the 23  
 of June, beinge  
 Saturday, but  
 as I remember  
 unckle’s

my aunt of  
Warwick, my  
mother and I,  
came not thi-  
ther till the  
next day, w<sup>ch</sup>  
Sunday was  
kept w<sup>th</sup> great  
solemnitie, ther  
beinge an infi-  
nit number of  
Lords and La-  
dies. Heere  
we saw my  
coz. Clifford  
first. Heere  
we saw the  
Queenes fauore  
to my La:  
Hatton and my  
La: Cicill; for  
she shewed noe  
fauore to the  
elderly La:  
but to my La:  
Rich and such  
like companie.

“uncle’s son, w<sup>ch</sup> was the first  
“tyme we euer saw him.

“From thence y<sup>e</sup> 27, beinge  
“Munday, the Queene went to  
“Hatton Fermers, wher the Kinge  
“mett hir, wher ther wear an infi-  
“nit companie of Lords and La:  
“and other people, that the coun-  
“trie could scarfe lodge them.

“From thence the Court re-  
“moued and wear banquetted w<sup>th</sup>  
“great royaltie by my father at  
“Grafton, wher the King and  
“Queene weare entertayned w<sup>th</sup>  
“speeches and delicat presents, at  
“w<sup>ch</sup> tyme my Lord and the Al-  
“lexanders did run a course at y<sup>e</sup>

“feild, wher he hurt Hen: Allexander verie  
“dangerouslie. Where the Court lay this night  
“I am vncertaine.

“At this tyme of the King’s being at Graf-  
“ton, my mother was ther, but not heald as  
“Mrs. of the house, by reason of y<sup>e</sup> difference  
“betweene my Lo: and hir, w<sup>ch</sup> was growen to  
“a great height.

“The

“ The night after, my aunt of Warwick, my  
 “ mother, and I, as I take it, lay at Doctor  
 “ Challeners, (wher my aunt of Bath and my  
 “ unckle Ruffell mett vs, w<sup>ch</sup> house my grand-  
 “ father of Bedford vsed to lie much at,) being  
 “ in Amerfom.

“ The next day the Queene went to [a]  
 “ gentlemans house (whose name I can not re-  
 “ memb<sup>r</sup>) wher ther mett hir many great Ladies  
 “ to kifs her hands; as, the Marquefs of Win-  
 “ chest<sup>r</sup>, my La: of Northumberland, my La: of  
 “ Southampton, &c.

“ From thence the Court re-  
 “ moued to Windsor, wher the  
 “ Feast of St. George was solem-  
 “ nised, thoughe it should haue bin  
 “ don before; ther I stood w<sup>th</sup> my  
 “ La: Eliz: grace in the schrine in  
 “ the great Hall at Windsor, to se  
 “ the Kinge and all the Knights  
 “ sit at dinner. Thither came the  
 “ Archduk's Embassador, who was  
 “ receaved by the Kinge and  
 “ Queene in the great Hall, wher ther was such  
 “ an infinit companie of Lo: and La: and so  
 “ great a court as I think I shall neuer se the  
 “ like. From Windsor the Court  
 “ remoued to Hampton Court,

At Windsor  
 ther was such  
 an infinit  
 number of La-  
 dies sworne of  
 the Q. privy  
 chamber as  
 made the place  
 of no esteeme  
 or credit.

Once I spake  
 to my La: of  
 Bedford to be  
 one, but had  
 the good for-  
 tune to miss it.

At Hampton  
 Court, my

“ wher

mother, my  
 selfe and the  
 other Ladies  
 dined in the  
 presence, as  
 they vsed in  
 Queene Eliza:  
 tyme; but that  
 custome lasted  
 not longe.  
 About this  
 tyme my La:  
 of Hertford  
 began to grow  
 great w<sup>th</sup> the  
 Q. and the Q.  
 wore her pic-  
 ture.

“ wher my mother and I lay at  
 “ Hampton Court in one of the  
 “ round towers, round about w<sup>ch</sup>  
 “ weare tents, wher they died 2 or  
 “ 3 a day of y<sup>e</sup> plague. Ther I  
 “ fell extreamely sicke of a feuer,  
 “ so as my mother was in some  
 “ doubt it might turne to the  
 “ plague; but w<sup>th</sup>in 2 or 3 daies  
 “ I grew reasonnable well, and was  
 “ sent away to my coz: Studalls at  
 “ Norburie, M<sup>rs</sup>. Carington go-  
 “ inge w<sup>th</sup> me; for M<sup>rs</sup>. Taylot  
 “ was newly put away from me, hir husband  
 “ dieinge of the plague shortly after.

“ A litle afore this tyme my mother and I,  
 “ my aunt of Bath, and my cozen Fraunces  
 “ went to North hall, (my mother being ex-  
 “ treame angrie w<sup>th</sup> me for rideinge before w<sup>th</sup>  
 “ M<sup>r</sup>. Meuerell,) wher my mother in hir anger  
 “ comaunded y<sup>e</sup> I should lie in a chamber alone,  
 “ w<sup>ch</sup> I could not endure; but my cozen  
 “ Fraunces got the key of my chamb<sup>r</sup> and lay  
 “ w<sup>th</sup> me, w<sup>ch</sup> was the first tyme I loved hir so  
 “ verie well.

“ The next day Mr. Meuerell as he went  
 “ abroade felle downe suddainly and died, soe as  
 “ most thought it was of the plague, w<sup>ch</sup> was  
 “ then



“ then verie riffe. It put us all in great feare  
 “ and amafement, for my aunt had then a fute  
 “ to follow in court, and my mother to attend  
 “ the Kinge about the bufines betweene my fa-  
 “ ther and hir. My aunt of Warwike fent vs  
 “ medicines from a litle houle neare Hampton  
 “ Court, wher ſhe then lay w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Moyle Finch  
 “ and his La;

“ Now was the Master of Orckney, and the  
“ Lord Tillebarne much in loue w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Cary,  
“ and came thither to se us, w<sup>th</sup> George Murrey  
“ in their companie, who was one of the Kinge’s  
“ bed chamber. W<sup>thin</sup> 9 or 10 daies we weare  
“ allowed to come to the Court againe, w<sup>ch</sup> was  
“ before I went to my cozen Studalls.

" Uppon the 25<sup>th</sup> of July the Kinge and  
 " Queene weare crowned at Westminster; my  
 " father and my mother both attended them in  
 " their robes, my aunt of Bathe and my unckle  
 " Ruffell; w<sup>ch</sup> solemne fight my mother would  
 " not let me se, because the plague      My cozen  
 " was so hott in London. Ther-      Fran. Bour-  
 " fore I continued at Norburie; see the coro-  
 " wher my cozen did so feed me nation, though  
 " w<sup>th</sup> breakfasts and peare pies, she had noe  
 " and such things, as shortlie after robes, and  
 " I fell into \* \* \* \* \* sicknes. went not a-  
    amongst the  
    companie.

My cozen  
Fran. Bour-  
cher stood to  
see the coro-  
nation, though  
she had noe  
robes, and  
went not a-  
mongst the  
companie.

“ After the coronation the Court returned to  
 “ Hampton Court, wher my mother fetched me  
 “ from Norburie, and so we lay at a litle house  
 “ neere Hampton Court about a fortnight, and  
 “ my aunt of Bath lay in Huggens lodgings,  
 “ wher my cozen Fraunces and I and Mary  
 “ Cary did vse to walk much about the gardens  
 “ and house when the Kinge and Queene was  
 “ gone.

“ About this tyme my cozen Ann Vauisfor  
 “ was married to S<sup>r</sup> Ritchard Warberton.

“ From Hampton Court my mother, my aunt  
 “ of Bath, my selfe, and all o<sup>r</sup> companie went to  
 Betweene “ Launce-leuell, S<sup>r</sup> Fra: Palmes his  
 Launce-leuell “ house, wher we continued as  
 and Mr. Du- “ longe as the Court lay at Bassing  
 lions we lay at “ Stoke, and went often thither to  
 one S<sup>r</sup> Ed- “ the Queene and my La: Arbella.

places called  
 Befileflee,  
 wher we had  
 great enter-  
 taynement.  
 Then we lay a  
 night or 2 [at]  
 Wantage at  
 Gregorie  
 Webs, a ten-  
 nant of my Lo:  
 of Bath's, and  
 from his house  
 to Mr. Dulons.

“ Now was my La: Ritch  
 “ growen great w<sup>th</sup> the Queene, in  
 “ so much as my La: of Bedford  
 “ was somethinge out w<sup>th</sup> hir, and  
 “ when she came to Hampton Court  
 “ was entertayned but euen indiffe-  
 “ rentlie, and yet continued to be  
 “ of y<sup>e</sup> bed chamb<sup>r</sup>. One day the

“ Queene went from Bafeinge Stoack and dined

“ at

“ at S<sup>r</sup> Hen: Wallups, wher my Lady, my aunt  
 “ and I, had layen 2 or 3 nights before, and did  
 “ healpe to entertayn hir.

“ As we rid from my La: Wallups to Lance-  
 “ leuell, rideinge late, by reason of our stay at  
 “ Basing stoke, we saw a straunge comet in the  
 “ night, like a cannopie in the aire, w<sup>ch</sup> was a  
 “ thinge obserued ouer all England.

“ From Lance-leuell we went, as appears in  
 “ the marginall note in the 9<sup>th</sup> leafe [\*], to M<sup>r</sup>.  
 “ Dulons, wher we continued about a weeke  
 “ and had great entertaynement. And at that  
 “ tyme kept a fast by reason of the plague, w<sup>ch</sup>  
 “ was then generally observed ouer all England.

“ From M<sup>r</sup>. Dulons we went to Barton to one  
 “ M<sup>r</sup>. Dormers, wher M<sup>r</sup>. Hampshire, hir mo-  
 “ ther, and she, entertayned vs w<sup>th</sup> great kindnes.  
 “ From thence we went often to the Court at  
 “ Woodstock, wher my aunt of Bath followed  
 “ her fute to the Kinge, and my mother wroat  
 “ lers to the Kinge, and hir means was by my  
 “ Lo: Fenton, and to the Queene by my La: of  
 “ Bedford. My father at this tyme followed  
 “ hir [his] fute to y<sup>e</sup> Kinge about the border  
 “ lands; so that sometymes my mother and he

[\* See the preceding Page.]

“ did meet by chaunce, wher ther countenance  
 “ did shew the dislik they had one of y<sup>e</sup> other :  
 “ yet he would speak to me in a slight fashion,  
 “ and giue me his blessinge.

Not longe before Michaelmas my self, my cozen Frauncis Bour, Mrs. Goodwin & Mrs. Haukrige waitinge on vs, went in my mothers coach from Barton to Cookam, wher my uncle Ruffell & his wif and his son then lay. From thence y<sup>e</sup> next day we went to Nonesuch, wher Prince Henrie and hir Grace lay, wher I stayed about a week, and left my cozen Fr: ther, who was purposed to continue w<sup>th</sup> hir grace; but I came back by Cookam & came to Barton before my aunt of Bath

“ While we lay heere we rid  
 “ thorough Oxford once or twise,  
 “ but whither we went I rememb<sup>r</sup>  
 “ not. Ther we saw the Spannish  
 “ Embaffador, who was then new  
 “ come into England about the  
 “ peace. While we lay at Barton  
 “ I kept so ill a diet w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup>. Mary  
 “ Cary and M<sup>rs</sup> Hinson in eatinge  
 “ fruit so as I fell shortly after into  
 “ \* \* \* \* \* sicknes.

“ From this place my aunt of  
 “ Bath, haueinge little hope of hir  
 “ fute, tooke hir leaue of my mother,  
 “ ther, and returned into the west  
 “ cuntrie. While they lay at Barton  
 “ my mother and my aunt  
 “ payed for the charge of the house  
 “ equallie.

“ Some weeke or fortnight after  
 “ my aunt was gone, w<sup>ch</sup> was about  
 “ Michaelmas, my La: went from  
 “ Barton to Greenes Norton, and  
 “ lay one night at my cozen Tho:  
 “ Sellengers,

“ Sellengers, wher we saw old M<sup>r</sup>.      went into the  
 “ Hicklin; wher he and his daugh-      countrie.  
 “ ter preferd William Pond to fearue my Lady.  
 “ To this place we came about 10 of y<sup>e</sup> clock  
 “ in the night, and I was so wearie as I could  
 “ not tell whether I should sleepe or eate first.

“ The next day we went to North-hall, wher  
 “ we found my aunt of Warwick something ill  
 “ and melancholy; she hir selfe had not bin  
 “ ther passinge a moneth, but lay at S<sup>r</sup> Moyle  
 “ Finches in Kent, by reason of the great plague,  
 “ w<sup>ch</sup> was then much about North-hall.

“ Not longe after Michaelmas my unckle  
 “ Ruffell, my aunt Ruffell his wife, their son,  
 “ my Lo: of Bedford, my mother, and I, gaue  
 “ all allowance to M<sup>r</sup>. Chambers, my aunts  
 “ Steward, in w<sup>ch</sup> fort the house was kept du-  
 “ ringe o<sup>r</sup> being ther. I vsed to weare my haire-  
 “ cullered veluet gowne euerie day, and learned  
 “ to singe and play on the bas viol of Jack  
 “ Jenkins, my aunts boye.

“ Before Christmas my cozen Fraunces was  
 “ sent for from Nonesuch to North-hall, by rea-  
 “ son that hir grace was to goe from thence to  
 “ be brought vp w<sup>h</sup> the La: Harington in the  
 “ cuntrie. All this tyme we wear merrie at  
 “ North-

“ North-hall, my coz: Fra: Boucher and my  
 “ cozen Frauncis Ruffell and I did vse to walk  
 “ much in the garden, and weare great one w<sup>h</sup>  
 “ the other \* \* \* \* \*  
 “ \* \* \* \* \*

“ Now ther was much talk of a maske w<sup>ch</sup> the  
 “ Queene had at Winchester, and how all the  
 “ Ladies about the Court had gotten such ill  
 “ names that it was growen a scandalous place;  
 “ and the Queene hir selfe was much fallen  
 “ from hir former greatnes and reputation she  
 “ had in [the] world.”

---

# GEORGE VILLIERS,

FIRST DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

“ THE Duke,” says Sir Henry Wotton,  
 “ was illiterate; yet had learned, at Court,  
 “ first to sift and question well, and to supply  
 “ his own defects, by the drawing or flowing  
 “ unto him of the best instruments of ex-  
 “ perience and knowledge; from whom he  
 “ had a sweet and attractive manner, to suck  
 “ what might be for the public or his own pro-  
 “ per use; so as the less he was favoured by  
 “ the Muses, he was the more so by the  
 “ Graces.”

“ In .

“ In point of dress and luxury,” says Sir Henry Wotton, in his *Parallel between the Earl of Effex and the Duke of Buckingham*, “ they were both very inordinate in their appetites, especially the Earl, who was by nature of so indifferent a taste, that I must tell a rare thing of him, though it be but homely, that he would stop in the midst of any physical potion, and, after he had licked his lips, he would drink off the rest.”

Lord Clarendon, in the “ *Disparity between the Estates and Conditions of this Nobleman and the Earl of Effex*,” observes, after praising the Duke’s extreme affability and gentleness to all men, “ He had besides such a tenderness and compassion in his nature, that such as think the laws dead if they are not severely executed, censured him for being too merciful; but his charity was grounded upon a wiser maxim of state: “ *Non minus turpe Principi multa supplicia quam Medico, multa funera* :—and he believed, doubtless, that hanging was the worst use man could be put to.”

The Duke, on his fatal journey to Portsmouth, was advertised by an old woman on the road, that she had heard some desperate persons vow to kill him. His nephew Lord Fielding, riding in

company with him, desired him to exchange coats with him, and to let him have his blue ribbon, and undertook to muffle himself up in such a manner that he should be mistaken for the Duke. The Duke immediately caught him in his arms, saying, that he could not accept of such an offer from a nephew whose life he valued as highly as his own.

The following Letter from the Duke of Buckingham to James the First, I believe, is not in print. In most of his letters he appears an abject flatterer of the King, and shews a childish affection expressed in very low language; in this, however, he writes in a manly style. He would have recommended a servant of his to some place, but the King had previously disposed of it.

“ God forbid that for eyther me or anie of  
 “ mine your promis should be forced ; my man  
 “ is not in miserie ; his master by your favour is  
 “ in estate not to let him want ; he is younge,  
 “ yett patient, and your meanes manie to benefitt  
 “ him some other way, an his honestie can de-  
 “ serve it ; I will answere he will. So both I  
 “ and he are humble suters that you please your  
 “ selfe, in which doeing you content all. So  
 “ cravage your blessings, I ende your humble  
 “ slave and doge,

“ STEENIE.”



## LORD BACON.

THIS great man has been accused of deserting his friend and patron the Earl of Essex in his distress. Fuller thus attempts to exculpate him :

“ Lord Bacon,” says he, “ was more true to  
 “ the Earl than the Earl was to himself ; for  
 “ finding him prefer destruction before displeasing  
 “ counsel, he fairly forsook (not his person, whom  
 “ his pity attended to the grave, but) his practices, and herein was not the worse friend for  
 “ being the better subject.”

Lord Bacon's Essays, which, as he says, will be more read than his other works, “ coming home to men's business and bosoms,” have been the text-book of myriads of Essay-Writers, and comprehend such a condensation of wisdom and learning, that they have very fairly been wire-drawn by his successors. Dr. Rowley, his Chaplain, gives the following account of his method of study, and of some of his domestic habits.

“ He was,” says he, “ no plodder upon  
 “ works ; for though he read much, and that  
 “ with great judgment and rejection of impertinences incident to many authors, yet he would  
 “ use some relaxation of mind with his studies ;

“ as .

“ as gently walking, coaching, flow riding, playing at bowls, and other such like exercises. Yet he would lose no time ; for upon his first return he would immediately fall to reading or thinking again ; and so suffered no moment to be lost and past by him unprofitably. You might call his table a refection of the ear as well as of the stomach, like the *Noctes Atticæ*, or entertainments of the Deipnosophists, wherein a man might be refreshed in his mind and understanding no less than in his body. I have known some men of mean parts that have professed to make use of their note-books when they have risen from his table. He never took a pride (as is the humour of some) in putting any of his guests, or those that discoursed with him, to the blush, but was ever ready to countenance their abilities, whatever they were. Neither was he one that would appropriate the discourse to himself alone, but left a liberty to the rest to speak in their turns, and he took a pleasure to hear a man speak in his own faculty, and would draw him on and allure him to discourse upon different subjects : and for himself, he despised no man’s observations, but would light his torch at any man’s candle.”

Mr. Osborn, who knew Lord Bacon personally, in his “ Advice to his Son,” thus describes

scribes him :—" Lord Bacon, Viscount St. Alban's, in all companies did appear a good proficient (if not a master) in those arts entertained for the subject of every one's discourse ; so as I dare maintain, without the least affectation of flattery or hyperbole, that his most casual talk deserveth to be written, as I have been told that his first or foulest copies required no great labour to render them competent for the nicest judgments ; a high perfection, attainable only by use, and treating with every man in his respective profession, and what he was most versed in. So as I have heard him entertain a Country Lord in the proper terms relating to hawks and dogs, and at another time outcant a London Chirurgeon. Thus he did not only learn himself, but gratify such as taught him, who looked upon their callings as honourable through his notice. Nor did an easie falling into arguments (not unjustly taken for a blemish in the most) appear less than an ornament in him ; the ears of the hearers receiving more gratification than trouble, and (so) no less sorry when he came to conclude, than displeased with any that did interrupt him. Now this general knowledge he had in all things, husbanded by his wit, and dignified by so majestical a carriage he was known to owe, strook such an awful reverence in those he questioned, that they

" durst

“ durst not conceal the most intrinsick part of  
 “ their mysteries from him, for fear of appearing  
 “ ignorant or faucy ; all which rendered him no  
 “ less necessary than admirable at the Council-  
 “ table, where, in reference to Impositions, Mo-  
 “ nopolies, &c. the meanest manufactures were  
 “ an usual argument ; and (as I have heard) did  
 “ in this baffle the Earl of Middlesex, that was  
 “ born and bred a citizen, &c. yet without any  
 “ great (if at all) interrupting his other studies,  
 “ as is not hard to be imagined of a quick ap-  
 “ prehension, in which he was admirable.”

Lord Bacon is buried in a small obscure church  
 in St. Alban's, where the gratitude of one of  
 his servants, Mr. Meatys, has raised a monument  
 to him ; a gratitude which should be imitated  
 on a larger scale, and in a more illustrious place  
 of sepulture, by a great and opulent Nation, who  
 may well boast of the honour of having had such  
 an ornament to human nature born among them,  
 In this age of liberality, distinguished as well by  
 possessing lovers of the arts as great artists them-  
 selves, foreigners should no longer look in vain  
 for the just tribute of our veneration to the me-  
 mory of this great man, and that of Mr. Boyle  
 and Mr. Locke, in our magnificent repositories  
 of the dead ; and now indeed by the opening of  
 St. Paul's to monuments to Dr. Johnson and  
 Mr. Howard, and by the wise and liberal regula-  
 tions

tions entered into by the Chapter of that Cathedral, Gwynn's idea of a British Temple of Fame may be completely realized.

But there is also wanting another monument to Lord Bacon—the history of his life and writings\*; a work often mentioned by that great master of biography Dr. Johnson, as a work which he himself should like to undertake, and to which he wished to add a complete edition of Lord Bacon's English writings. Mr. Mallet has indeed written a life of this great man, but it is very scanty and imperfect, and says very little either of the philosophy of Lord Bacon or of those that preceded him; on which account Bishop Warburton, in his strong manner, said, “that he supposed if “Mr. Mallet were to write the life of the Duke “of Marlborough, he would never once mention “the military art.”

Lord Bacon died at Lord Arundel's house at Highgate, in his way to Gorhambury, being seized with the stroke of death as he was making some philosophical experiments. He dictated the

\* “What a pity it is that no good memoir (scarce indeed any memoir at all) of this restorer of philosophy has ever appeared! and how much is such a work to be desired by all true lovers of literature.”—Dr. JORTIN.

following

following letter to Lord Arundel three days before he died; and it must be perused with a melancholy pleasure, as the last letter this great man ever dictated.

“ MY VERY GOOD LORD,

“ I was likely to have had the fortune of  
“ Caius Plinius the elder, who lost his life by  
“ trying an experiment about the burning of the  
“ mountain Vefuvius; for I was desirous to try  
“ an experiment or two touching the conserva-  
“ tion and endurance of bodies. As for the  
“ experiment itself, it succeeded extremely well;  
“ but on the journey (between London and  
“ Highgate) I was taken with such a fit of cast-  
“ ing as I knew not whether it were the stone, or  
“ some surfeit, or cold, or indeed a touch of  
“ them all three. But when I came to your  
“ Lordship’s house I was not able to go back,  
“ and therefore was forced to take my lodging  
“ here, where your housekeeper is very careful  
“ and diligent about me; which I assure myself  
“ your Lordship will not only pardon towards  
“ him, but think the better of him for it; for  
“ indeed your Lordship’s house was happy to  
“ me, and I kisse your noble hands for the well-  
“ come which I am sure you give me to it. I  
“ know how unfit it is for me to write to your  
“ Lordship with any pen but my own, but in  
“ truth

“ truth my fingers are so disjointed with this fit  
 “ of sickness that I cannot steadily hold my pen.

“ Your Lordship’s to command,

“ ST. ALBAN’S.”

Mr. Evelyn, in his Essay upon Physiognomy at the end of his Treatise upon Medals, says of Lord Bacon, “ he had a spacious forehead, and  
 “ a piercing eye, always (as I have been told by  
 “ one who knew him well) looking upward, as  
 “ a soul in sublime contemplation, and as the  
 “ person who, by standing up against dogma-  
 “ tists, was to emancipate and set free the long  
 “ and miserably captivated philosophy, which  
 “ has ever since made such conquests in the ter-  
 “ ritories of nature.”

Lord Bacon, in his “ Essay upon Health and  
 “ Long Life,” says, that on some Philosopher’s  
 being asked how he had arrived to the very ad-  
 vanced period of life at which he then was,  
 replied, “ *Intus melle, extra oleo*—By taking honey  
 “ within, and oil without \*.”

Not

\* One of our Consuls in Egypt (a gentleman to whom this Country has the highest obligations, for the very early information with which he supplied our Settlements in the East Indies with the information of the breaking out of the last war with the French) imagines that oil applied externally to the human body, as in a shirt dipped in that lubricating substance,

Not long before Lord Bacon's death he was visited by the Marquis d'Effiat, a Frenchman of rank and of learning. Lord Bacon was ill, and received him in his bed-chamber with the curtains drawn. The Marquis on entering the room paid to him this very elegant compliment: "Your Lordship resembles the Angels. We have all heard of them; we are all desirous to see them; and we never have that satisfaction."

Dr. Tatham says finely of Bacon:

"Aristotle locked up the Temple of Knowledge, and threw away the key, which in the absurd and superstitious veneration of his authority was lost for ages. It was found at last by a native of our own country, whose name as a philosopher, and particularly as a logician\*, does more honour to England than his did to Stagyra; who threw open the prison in which Science had been held captive, and once more set her free; and who with a bold and virtuous sacrilege tore the laurel from

substance, would prevent the infection of that horrible calamity the plague; and as he lives in a country very frequently visited by that dreadful disorder, he has had but too frequent opportunities of making the experiment.

\* *Illud verò monendum, nos in hoc nostro Organo trāsire Logicam, non Philosophiam.*—*Nov. Organ. Lib. ii. Aphorism 52.*



“ that dark and deified philosopher, which he  
 “ had so long and so injuriously worn.” *The*  
*Chart and Scale of Truth*, Vol. I. page 353.

According to Mr. Aubrey, Cardinal Richelieu was a great admirer of Lord Bacon. Balzac says of him respecting his character of the Ancients,

“ *Croyons donc, pour l'amour du Chancelier Ba-*  
 “ *con, que toutes les folies des anciens sont sages,*  
 “ *Et tous leurs songes mysteres.*”

The following notices of this great man are copied from Mr. Aubrey's MSS. in the Ashmolean Library at Oxford :

“ Mr. Thomas Hobbes (*Malmshuriensis*) was  
 “ beloved by Lord Bacon. He was wont to  
 “ have him walke with him in his delicate groves  
 “ when he did meditate ; and when a notion  
 “ darted into his head, Mr. H. was presently to  
 “ write it down, and his Lordship was wont to  
 “ say, that he did it better than any one else  
 “ about him ; for that many times when he read  
 “ their notes, he scarce understood what they  
 “ writ, because they understood it not clearly  
 “ themselves. In short, all that were great and  
 “ good loved and honoured him. Sir Ed. Coke,  
 “ Lord Chief Justice, always envied him, and  
 “ under-

“ undervalued his law, and I knew Lawyers that  
 “ remembered it. Lord Bacon was Lord Pro-  
 “ tector duringe King James’s progresse into  
 “ Scotland, and gave audience in great state to  
 “ Ambassadors at Whitehall, in the Banqueting  
 “ House. He would many times have musicke  
 “ in the next roome where he meditated. The  
 “ aviary at Yorke House was built by his Lord-  
 “ ship : it cost three hundred pounds. At every  
 “ meale, according to the season of the yeere,  
 “ he had his table strewed with sweet herbs and  
 “ flowers, which he said did refresh his spirits.  
 “ When he was at his country-house at Gor-  
 “ hambury, St. Alban’s seemed as if the Court  
 “ had been there, so nobly did he live ; his ser-  
 “ vants had liveries with his crest. His water-  
 “ men were more employed by gentlemen than  
 “ any other, except the King’s.

“ His Lordship being in York House Garden,  
 “ looking on fishers as they were throwing their  
 “ nett, ask’d them what they would take for  
 “ their draught ; they answer’d, *So much*. But  
 “ his Lo<sup>p</sup> would offer them no more but *so much*.  
 “ They drew up their netts, and it were onley  
 “ two or three little fishes. His Lo<sup>p</sup> then told  
 “ them it had been better for them to have taken  
 “ his offer. They replyed, they hoped to have  
 “ had a better draught ; but, say’d his Lo<sup>p</sup>, hope  
 “ is a good breakfast, but an ill supper.

“ When

“ When his Lo<sup>d</sup> was in disfavour, his neighbours, hearing how much he was indebted, came to him with a motion to buy oake wood of him; his Lo<sup>d</sup> told them he would not sell his feathers.

“ The Earle of Manchester being removed from his place of Lord Chiefe Justice of the Comon Pleas, to be Lord President of the Councell, told my Lord (upon his fall) that he was sorry to see him made such an example. L<sup>d</sup> Bacon replied, it did not trouble him, since he was made a President.

“ The Bishop of London did cutt down a noble clowd of trees at Fulham; the Lord Chancellor told him that he was a good expounder of darke places.

“ Upon his being in dis-favour, his servants suddenly went away: he compared them to the flying of the vermin, when the house was falling.

“ One told his Lordship, it was now time to looke about him. He replied, “ I doe not looke *about*, I looke *above* me.”

4  
LORD BACON.

“ S<sup>r</sup> Julius Cæsar (Master of the Rolls) sent  
“ to his Lo<sup>p</sup>, in his necessity, a hundred pounds  
“ for a present.

“ His Lordship would often drinke a good  
“ draught of strong beer (March beer) to bed-  
“ wards, to lay his working fancy asleep, which  
“ otherwise would keepe him from sleeping great  
“ part of the night.

“ He had a delicate lively hazel cie. Dr.  
“ Harvey sayd to me, it was like the cie of a  
“ viper.

“ I have now forgott what Mr. Bushell sayed,  
“ wether his Lordship enjoyed his muse best at  
“ night or in the morning.”

Mr. Hobbes told Mr. Aubrey, that “ the cause  
“ of his Lo<sup>p</sup> death was trying an experiment,  
“ viz. As he was taking the aire in a coach with  
“ Dr. Witherborne towards Highgate, snow lay  
“ on the ground, and it came into my Lord’s  
“ thoughts why flesh might not be preserved in  
“ snow as in salt. They were resolved to try  
“ the experiment, and staid so long in doing it,  
“ that Lord Bacon got a shivering fit. He went  
“ to Lord Arundel’s house at Highgate, where  
“ he

“ he was put into a damp bed, and died a few  
 “ days afterwards.”

Lord Bacon says finely of Christianity, “ There  
 “ hath not been discovered in any age, any phi-  
 “ losophy, opinion, religion, law, or discipline,  
 “ which so greatly exalts the common, and  
 “ lessens individual interest, as the Christian re-  
 “ ligion doth.”

His rule respecting study, and the application  
 of the powers of the mind, is excellent: “ Prac-  
 “ tise them chiefly at two several times; the  
 “ one when the mind is well disposed, the other  
 “ when it is worst disposed; that by the one you  
 “ may gain a great step, by the other you may  
 “ work out the knots and stoncles of the mind,  
 “ and make the middle times more easy and  
 “ pleasant.”

Lord Bacon thus inscribed the seat in Gray’s  
 Inn Gardens, which he had put up to the me-  
 mory of his friend Mr. Bettenham:

“ *Franciscus Bacon Regis Sollicitor Generalis*  
 “ *Executor Testamenti Jeremie Bettenham nuper*  
 “ *Lectoris hujus Hospitij Viri innocentis abstinentis*  
 “ *& contemplativi Hunc Sedem in Memoriam ejus-*  
 “ *dem Jeremie exstruxit*  
 “ *Anno Dom. 1609.*”

Wilson, in speaking of the sentence passed upon the Lord Treasurer, observes, "Which sentence  
 " was pronounced by the Lord Chancellor Bacon, who though he were of transcendent  
 " parts, yet was he tainted with the same infection, and not many years after perished in his  
 " own corruption; which shews, that neither  
 " example nor precept (he having seen so many,  
 " and been made capable of so much) can be a  
 " pilot sufficient to any port of happiness (though  
 " Reason be never so able to direct) if Grace  
 " doth not give the gale."

The following letter of Lord Bacon is preserved in Sir Toby Mathews' Collection of English Letters. It is not inserted in the Folio Edition of Lord Bacon's Works, but is a striking instance of the resources of the mind which this great though unfortunate man possessed; it is also an exquisite comment upon the celebrated sentence of Lactantius:

*" Eruditio inter prospera ornamentum—inter adversa  
 " refugium."*

THE LORD VISCOUNT ST. ALBAN'S (BACON) TO  
 THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER (ANDREWS),  
 AFTER HIS FALL. IT ACQUAINTS HIM BOTH  
 WITH HIS COMFORTS AND HIS WRITINGS.

" MY LORD,

" Amongst comforts, it is not the least to  
 " represent to a man's self the like examples of  
 " calamity

“ calamity in others. For examples make a  
 “ quicker impression than arguments; and be-  
 “ sides, they inform us of that which the Scrip-  
 “ ture also propounds to us for our satisfaction,  
 “ that no new thing has happened to us. This  
 “ they do the better, by how much the examples  
 “ are more like in circumstances to our own  
 “ case, and yet more particularly, if they fall  
 “ upon persons who are greater and worthier  
 “ than ourselves. For as it favours of vanity to  
 “ match ourselves highly in our own conceit;  
 “ so, on the other side, it is a good and sound  
 “ conclusion, that if our betters have sustained  
 “ the like events, we have the less cause to be  
 “ grieved.

“ In this kind of consolation I have not been  
 “ wanting to myself, though as a Christian I  
 “ have tasted (through God’s great goodness)  
 “ of higher remedies. Having therefore, through  
 “ the variety of my reading, set before me many  
 “ examples, both of ancient and latter times, my  
 “ thoughts, I confess, have chiefly stayed upon  
 “ three particulars, as both the most eminent and  
 “ most resembling; all three persons who had  
 “ held chief place and authority in their coun-  
 “ tries; all three ruined, not by war or any  
 “ other disaster, but by justice and sentence, as  
 “ delinquents and criminals; and all three fa-  
 “ mous writers. Inasmuch as the remembrance

“ of their calamity is now to posterity but as  
“ some little night-piece, remaining amongst the  
“ fair and excellent tables of their acts and  
“ works. And all three (if that were anything  
“ to the matter) are fit examples to quench any  
“ man’s ambition of rising again; for that they  
“ were, every one of them, restored with great  
“ glory; but to their further ruin and destruction,  
“ all ending in a violent death.

“ The men were Demosthenes, Cicero, and  
“ Seneca; persons with whom I durst not claim  
“ any affinity at all, if the similitude of our fortunes  
“ had not contracted it.

“ When I cast mine eyes upon these examples,  
“ I was carried further on to observe, how  
“ they bore their fortunes; and principally how  
“ they employed their times, being banished,  
“ and disabled for public business; to the end  
“ that I might learn by them, that so they might  
“ be as well my counsellors as my comforters.  
“ Whereupon I happened to note how diversly  
“ their fortunes wrought upon their minds, especially  
“ in that point at which I aimed most; which was,  
“ the employing of their times and pens. In Cicero, I saw that, during his  
“ banishment (which was almost for two years) he  
“ was so softened and dejected, as that he wrote  
“ nothing but a few womanish epistles. And  
“ yet,



“ yet, in my opinion, he had least reason of the  
“ three to be discouraged ; because, though it  
“ were judged (and judged by the highest kind  
“ of judgment in form of a statute and law)  
“ that he should be banished, and his whole  
“ estate confiscated and seized, and his houses  
“ pulled down ; and that it should be highly  
“ penal for any man to propound his repeal ;  
“ yet his case, even then, carried no great blot  
“ of ignominy with it ; for it was thought to be  
“ but a tempest of popularity which overthrew  
“ him.

“ Demosthenes, on the contrary side, though  
“ his case were foul, he being condemned for  
“ bribery, and bribery in the nature of treason  
“ and disloyalty, took yet so little knowledge of  
“ his fortune, as that, during his banishment, he  
“ busied himself, and intermeddled as much  
“ with matters of State by letters, as if he had  
“ been still at the helm, as appears by some  
“ epistles of his which are extant.

“ Seneca indeed, who was condemned for  
“ many corruptions and crimes, and banished  
“ into a solitary island, kept a mean : for though  
“ his pen did not freeze, yet he abstained from  
“ intruding into matters of business ; but spent  
“ his time in writing books of excellent argu-  
“ ment

ment and use for all ages. These examples confirmed me much in a resolution (to which I was otherwise inclined) to spend my time wholly in writing, and to put forth that poor talent, or half talent, or what it is, which God hath given me, not as heretofore, to particular exchanges, but to banks or mounts of perspicuity, which will not break.

“VERULAM.”

“Lord Chancellor Bacon,” says Howell in his Letters, “is lately dead of a long languishing illness. He died so poor, that he scarce left money to bury him, which (though he had a great wit) did argue no great wisdom, it being one of the essential properties of a wise man to provide for the main chance. I have read, that it had been the fortunes of all poets commonly to die beggars; but for an Orator, a Lawyer, and a Philosopher to die so, ’tis rare. It seems the same fate befell him that attended Demosthenes, Seneca, and Cicero (all great men), of whom the two first fell by corruption. The fairest diamond may have a flaw in it; but I believe he died poor from a contempt of the pelf of fortune, as also out of an excess of generosity, which appeared (as in divers other passages) so once, when the King had sent him a flag, he sent up for the under-

“ under-keeper, and having drank the King’s  
 “ health to him in a great silver gilt bowl, he  
 “ gave it to him for his fee.

“ He wrote a pitiful letter to King James not  
 “ long before his death, and concludes, “ Help  
 “ me, dear Sovereign, Lord and Master, and  
 “ pity me so far, that I who have been born to  
 “ a bag, be not now, in my age, forced in effect  
 “ to bear a wallet ; nor that I, who desire to  
 “ live to study, may be driven to study to live.”

“ I write not this to derogate from the noble  
 “ worth of the Lord Viscount Verulam, who  
 “ was a rare man, *reconditæ scientiæ et ad salutem*  
 “ *literarum natus* ; and, I think, the eloquentest  
 “ that was born in this Isle.

Wilson, in his Life of King James, says,  
 “ Though Lord Bacon had a pension allowed  
 “ him by the King, he wanted to his last ; living  
 “ obscurely in his lodging at Gray’s Inn ; where  
 “ his lonesome and desolate condition wrought  
 “ upon his ingenious (and therefore then more  
 “ melancholy) temper, that he pined away. And  
 “ he had this unhappiness, after all his height of  
 “ plenitude, to be denied beer to quench his  
 “ thirst. For having a sickly taste, he did not  
 “ like the beer of the house, but sent to Sir Fulk  
 “ Greville, Lord Brooke, in his neighbourhood,  
 “ (now and then,) for a bottle of his beer, and,  
 “ after

“after some grumbling, the butler had order to  
 “deny him. So, fordid was the one that ad-  
 “vanced himself to be called Sir Philip Sidney’s  
 “friend, and so friendless was the other after  
 “he had dejected himself from what he was.”

“Lord Bacon,” adds Wilson, “was of a  
 “middling stature; his countenance had in-  
 “dented with age before he was old; his pre-  
 “sence grave and comely; of a high-flying and  
 “lively wit; striving in some things to be ra-  
 “ther admired than understood, yet so quick  
 “and easy where he would express himself,  
 “and his memory so strong and active, that he  
 “appeared the master of a large and plenteous  
 “storehouse of knowledge, being (as it were)  
 “Nature’s midwife, stripping her callow brood,  
 “and cloathing them in new attire.”

---

### SIR EDWARD COKE,

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COURT OF KING’S BENCH,

on receiving from Lord Bacon; (who was not  
 supposed to be a very profound lawyer,) as a  
 present, his celebrated Treatise “*De Instauratione Scientiarum*,” wrote on a blank leaf, ma-  
 lignantly enough, this distich:

*Instau-*

*Instaurare paras veterum documenta sophorum,*

*Instaura leges justitiamque prius.*

You with a vain and ardent zeal explore  
The old philosopher's abstruse lore.  
Justice and law your notice better claim,  
Knowledge of them insure you fairer fame.

"Five sorts of persons," says Fuller, "this great man used to foredesign to misery and poverty : chymists, monopolizers, concealers, promoters, and rythming poets. For three things he said he would give God solemn thanks :---that he never gave his body to phyfic, nor his heart to cruelty, nor his hand to corruption. In three things he much applauded his own success : in his fair fortune with his wife, in his happy study of the law, and in his free coming by all his preferment, *nec prece nec pretio* ; neither begging nor bribing for preferment. He constantly had prayers said in his own house, and charitably relieved the poor with his constant alms. The foundation of Sutton's Hospital (the Charter-House, when indeed but a foundation) had been ruined before it was raised, and crushed by some courtiers in the hatching thereof, had not his great care preserved the same."

When Sir Edward had lost all his public employments, and some Peer was inclined to question the rights of the Cathedral of Norwich, he hindered

hindered it, by telling him plainly, "that if he  
 " proceeded, he would put on his cap and  
 " gown, and follow the cause through West-  
 " minster-hall."

He took for the motto to his rings, when he  
 was made Serjeant :

*Lex est tutissima cassis,*

The Law is the surest helmet.

" This great Lawyer," says Wilson, " was a  
 " man of excellent parts, but not without his  
 " frailties. For as he was a storehouse and maga-  
 " zine of the common law for the present times,  
 " and laid such a foundation for the future, that  
 " posterity may for ever build upon, so his  
 " passions and pride were so predominant, that,  
 " boiling over, he lost by them much of his own  
 " fullness, which extinguished not only the valu-  
 " ation, but the respect due to his merit.

" A breach," continues Wilson, " happened  
 " between the Lord Chief Justice Coke and the  
 " Lord Chancellor Ellesmere, which made a pas-  
 " sage to both their declines. Sir Edward Coke  
 " had heard and determined a cause at common  
 " law, and some report that there was juggling  
 " in the business. The witness that knew and  
 " should have related the truth was wrought  
 " upon to be absent if any man would under-  
 " take

“ take to excuse his non-appearance. A prag-  
 “ matical fellow of the partie undertook it, went  
 “ with the witness to a tavern, called for a gal-  
 “ lon pot full of sack, bid him drink, and  
 “ so leaving him, went into the Court. This  
 “ witness is called for the prop of the cause: the  
 “ undertaker answers upon oath, that he left  
 “ the witness in such a condition, that if he  
 “ continues only but a quarter of an hour, he  
 “ is a dead man. This evidencing the man’s  
 “ incapability to come, deaded the matter so,  
 “ that it lost the cause. The plaintiffs that had  
 “ the injury bring the business about in Chan-  
 “ cery. The defendants (having had judgment  
 “ at common law) refuse to obey the orders of  
 “ the Court; whereupon the Lord Chancellor,  
 “ for contempt of the Court, commits them to  
 “ prison. They petition against him in the Star-  
 “ chamber; the Lord Chief Justice Coke joyns  
 “ with them in the difference, threatening the  
 “ Lord Chancellor with a *Præmunire*. The  
 “ Chancellor makes the King acquainted with  
 “ the business, who sends to Sir Francis Bacon  
 “ his Attorney-General, Sir Henry Montague,  
 “ &c. commanding them to search what prece-  
 “ dents there have been of late years, wherein  
 “ such as have complained in chancery were re-  
 “ lieved according to equity and conscience after  
 “ judgment at common law. They made a re-

“ port favourable to the interference of the  
 “ Court of Chancery in such cases. *This,*”  
 adds Wilfon, “ satisfied the King, justified the  
 “ Lord Chancellor, and the Chief Justice re-  
 “ ceived the foil, which was a bitter potion to  
 “ his spirit, but not strong enough to work as  
 “ his enemies desired. Therefore, to trouble  
 “ him the more, he is brought on his knees at  
 “ the Council-table, and three other ingredients  
 “ added to the dose, of a more active operation.

“ First, He is charged, that when he was the  
 “ King’s Attorney-General, he concealed a sta-  
 “ tute of twelve thousand pounds due to the  
 “ King from the late Lord Chancellor Hatton,  
 “ wherein he deceived the trust reposed in him.

“ Secondly, That he uttered words of very  
 “ high contempt as he sat on the seat of Justice,  
 “ saying, The Common Law of England would  
 “ be overthrown, and the light of it obscured,  
 “ reflecting upon the King.

“ And thirdly, His uncivil and indiscreet  
 “ carriage before his Majesty, being assisted by  
 “ his Privy Council and Judges, in the case of  
 “ *Commendams*\*.

\* In that business Lord Coke behaved very nobly and  
 spiritedly at first, but afterwards made an improper sub-  
 mission.

“ The



" The last he confessed, and humbly craved  
 " his Majesty's pardon. The other two he pal-  
 " liated with some colourable excuses, which  
 " were not so well set off but they left such a  
 " tincture behind them, that he was commanded  
 " to retire to private life. And to expiate the  
 " King's anger, he was enjoined in that leisurely  
 " retirement to review his Books of Reports,  
 " which the King was informed had many ex-  
 " travagant opinions published for practice and  
 " good law, which must be corrected, and  
 " brought to his Majesty to be perused. And  
 " at his departure from the Council-table, the  
 " Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Salisbury, gave  
 " him a wipe, for suffering his coachman to ride  
 " bare-headed before him in the streets; which  
 " fault he strove to cover, by telling his Lord-  
 " ship that his coachman did it for his own  
 " ease."

To the kindness of a learned and ingenious  
 Gentleman, who has had the singular merit of  
 allying Philology to Philosophy, and of giving the  
 certitude of science to Etymology itself, Mr.  
 HORNE TOOKE\*, the Compiler is obliged for

\* The learned and elegant Mr. Webb says of *The Diversions of Purley*, " It is a most valuable book, and the more  
 " so, as it promises what is much wanted, a new theory of  
 " language. *I, bene, quò ingenium tuum te vocat.*"

" *Dissertation on the Chinese Language.*"

the following curious Letter of Sir Edward Coke to the University of Cambridge, when that learned Body was empowered by James the First to send Representatives to Parliament. The Letter is copied from the Archives of the University.

“ Having found by experience in former Parliaments (and especially when I was Speaker) how necessary it was for our University to have Burgeses of Parliament: first, for that the Colledges and Houses of Learning being founded partly by the King’s progenitors, and partly by the Nobles and other godly and devout men, have local statutes and ordynances prescribed to them by their founders, as well for the disposing and preserving of their possessions, as for the good government and virtuous education of Students and Schollers within the same: secondly, for that to the dewe observation of those statutes and ordynances they are bounden by oath: and lastly, for that yt is not possible for any one generall lawe to fitt every particular Colledge, especially when their private statutes and ordynances be not knowne: And finding, especially nowe of late time, that many Bills are preferred in Parliament, and some have passed, which concern our University; I thought good, out of the great duety and service I owe to our University, (being one of the famous eyes of the

“ Commonwealth,) to conferr with M<sup>r</sup> Dr. Ne-  
 “ vill, Deane of Canterbury, and Sir Edward  
 “ Stanhope, (two worthie Members thereof,) that  
 “ a sute were made at this time, when his Ma<sup>tie</sup>,  
 “ exceeding all his progenitors in learning and  
 “ knowledge, so favoureth and respecteth the  
 “ Univerſities; when our moſt worthie and af-  
 “ fectionate Chancellor, my L. Cecill, his Ma<sup>ties</sup>  
 “ principall Secretary, is ſo propenſe to further  
 “ any thing that may honour or profit our Uni-  
 “ verſity; for the obteyning of two Burgeſſes of  
 “ Parliament, that may informe (as occaſion ſhall  
 “ be offered) that High Court of the true ſtate  
 “ of the Univerſity, and of every particular Col-  
 “ ledge: which, with all alacrity, the good  
 “ Deane and Sir Edward Stanhope apprehended.  
 “ O<sup>r</sup> Chancellor was moved, who inſtantly and  
 “ effectually moved his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, who moſt princely  
 “ and graciouſly granted and ſigned yt, the  
 “ booke being ready drawne and provided. I  
 “ know yo<sup>r</sup> wiſdomes have little need of myne  
 “ adviſe; yet out of my affectionate love unto  
 “ you, I have thought good to remember you of  
 “ ſome things that are comely and neceſſary to be  
 “ donne.

“ 1. As ſoone as you can, that you acknow-  
 “ ledge humble thanks to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> for that he

“ hath conferred so great an hon<sup>r</sup> and benefitt to  
“ o<sup>r</sup> Univerfity,

“ 2. To acknowledge y<sup>r</sup> thankfullnefs to o<sup>r</sup>  
“ noble Chancellor, and alfo to the L. Chancel-  
“ lor of England, who have moft honourably  
“ given furtherance to yt.

“ 3. That you thanke the good Deane and S<sup>r</sup>  
“ Edward Stanhope, for their inward and hafty  
“ follicitaçon.

“ 4. That now at this firft eleccon, you make  
“ choife of fome that are not of the Convocaçon  
“ Houfe, for I have knowne the like to have  
“ bredd a queftion. And yt is good that the  
“ begynning and firft feafon be cleere and with-  
“ out fcruple. In refpect whereof, if you elect  
“ for this time fome Profeffor of the Civill Lawe,  
“ or any other that is not of the Convocaçon  
“ Houfe, yt is the fureft way.

“ 5. The Vicechancellor, for that he is Go-  
“ vernor of the Univerfity where the choife is  
“ to be made, is not eligible.

“ 6. There is alfo a new wrytt provided for  
“ this prefent eleccon. When you have made  
“ your

“ your eleccon of your two Burgeffes, you must  
 “ certifie the same to the Sheriffe, and he shall  
 “ retorne them : or if you send your eleccon to  
 “ me under your seale, I will see them returned.

“ And thus ever resting to doe you any ser-  
 “ vice, with all willing readyness I comytt you  
 “ to the blessed proteccion of the Almighty.  
 “ From the Inner Temple, this 12th of March  
 “ 1603.

“ Yo' very loving frind,  
 “ ED. COKE.”

“ You shall also receive the  
 “ lettres patents under the  
 “ greate seale to you and yo' successors  
 “ for ever, and likewise a  
 “ writt for this pfent eleccon.”

“ To the right worshipfull  
 “ and his much esteemed ffrend the  
 “ Vicechancellor of the Universitie  
 “ of Cambridge give these.”

The “ Institutes” of Sir Edward Coke have ever been regarded as the most excellent Commentaries on our Laws and Constitution. Yet the learned Bishop Gibson says, in one of his MS. Letters in the Bodleian Library,

“ Many of our Laws (as they are derived  
 “ from those of the Saxons) foe they contribute

“ a great light towards the true understanding  
 “ of them. Besides, it will be no little pleasure  
 “ to observe the affinity between those Saxons \*

\* “ Saxon,” says Sir John Fortescue Aland, “ is the  
 “ Mother of the English Tongue. A man cannot tell  
 “ twenty, nor name the days of the week in English, but  
 “ he must speak Saxon.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Etymologies from a Saxon original will often present  
 “ you with the definition of the thing in the reason of the  
 “ name. For the Saxons often in their names express the  
 “ nature of the thing: as in the word *Parish*; in the Saxon  
 “ it is a word which signifies the precinct of which the  
 “ Priest had the care. *Throne*, in Saxon, is expressed by a  
 “ compound word, which signifies the seat of Majesty.  
 “ *Death* is expressed by a compound word, signifying the  
 “ separation of the soul from the body, one of which signi-  
 “ fies *soul* or *spirit*, and the other *separation*.” — *Preface to*  
*Fortescue on the Limited Monarchy of England.*

The Saxon language now appears likely to be cultivated with that diligence to which it is entitled, as the basis of our language, and as containing the first elements of our laws and the ground-work of our happy constitution, in the statutes enacted by our free and intrepid forefathers. The late learned Dr. Rawlinson has founded a Professorship in the Saxon language in the University of Oxford; and the choice the University has made of a person of learning and ingenuity to read the lectures, will surely stimulate the young and the ingenious to become acquainted with a language without which they cannot either speak or write with propriety, or act as it becomes those who have secured from their ancestors the noblest blessing that one generation can procure for another, manly and rational liberty.

“ and

“ and our present customs, in which matters  
 “ our Common Lawyers are generally in the  
 “ dark. You have heard me also mention the  
 “ Life of Sir Henry Spelman. One principal  
 “ part whereof must be to prove, what that  
 “ learned Antiquarian always insisted upon, that  
 “ this method of studies was the true foundation  
 “ of the Common Law, and that Coke and the  
 “ rest run into many visible and even scandalous  
 “ errors for the want of it.”—*Dr. Gibson to*  
*Dr. Charlett, Sept. 17, 1700.*

---

## GONDEMAR,

THE SPANISH AMBASSADOR AT THE COURT OF KING  
 JAMES THE FIRST.

KING JAMES took great delight in the conversation of Gondemar, because he knew how to please the King, who thought himself an excellent tutor and scholar. The Ambassador used to speak bad Latin before him, in order to give his Majesty an opportunity of correcting him. Gondemar had, by bribes and pensions, paid many of the first persons about King James's court, in the interest of that of Spain; yet, to insure that interest, says Wilson, “ he cast out his baits not  
 “ only for men, but if he found an Atalanta,

“ whose tongue went nimbler than her feet, he  
 “ would throw out his golden balls to catch them  
 “ also ; and in these times there were some La-  
 “ dies, pretending to be wits, (as they called  
 “ them,) or had fair nieces or daughters which  
 “ drew great resort to their houses ; and where  
 “ company meet, the discourse is commonly of  
 “ the times (for every man will vent his passion).  
 “ These Ladies he sweetened with presents, that  
 “ they might allay such as were too sour in their  
 “ expression, to stop them in the course if they  
 “ ran on too fast, and bring them to a gentler  
 “ pace. He lived at Ely House, in Holborn ;  
 “ his passage to the Court was ordinarily through  
 “ Drury Lane, (the Covent Garden being then  
 “ an inclosed field,) and that lane and the Strand  
 “ were the places where most of the Gentry  
 “ lived ; and the Ladies, as he went, knowing  
 “ his times, would not be wanting to appear in  
 “ their balconies or windows to present him their  
 “ civilities, and he would watch for it ; and, as  
 “ he was carried in his litter, he would strain  
 “ himself as much as an old man could to the  
 “ humblest posture of respect.

“ One day passing by the Lady Jacob’s house  
 “ in Drury Lane, she exposed herself for a salu-  
 “ tation ; he was not wanting to her, but she  
 “ moved nothing but her mouth, gaping wide open  
 “ upon him. He wondered at the Lady’s incli-  
 “ vility,



"vility, but thought that it might be happily a  
 "yawning fit took her at that time; for trial  
 "whereof, the next day he finds her in the same  
 "place, and his courtesies were again accosted  
 "with no better expressions than an extended  
 "mouth; whereupon he sent a gentleman to  
 "her, to let her know that the Ladies of Eng-  
 "land were more gracious to him than to en-  
 "counter his respects with such affronts. She  
 "answered, It was true that he had purchased  
 "some of their favours at a dear rate, and she  
 "had a mouth to be stopped as well as others.  
 "Gondemar, finding the cause of the emotion  
 "of her mouth, sent her a present as an anti-  
 "dote, which cured her of that distemper."

EXTRACT FROM THE KING OF SPAIN'S LET-  
 TER TO HIS AMBASSADOR, DATED NOV' 5,  
 1622.

"The King my father declared at his death,  
 "that his intention was never to marry my sister  
 "the Infanta Donna Maria to the Prince of  
 "Wales, which your uncle, Don Baltazar, un-  
 "derstood, and so treated the match ever with  
 "intention to delay it; yet, notwithstanding it  
 "is now so far advanced, that considering all  
 "the overtures unto it for the Infanta, it is time  
 "to seek some means to divert the treaty, which  
 "I would have you find, and I will make it  
 "good

“ good whatsoever it be ; but in all other things  
 “ promote the satisfaction of the King of Great  
 “ Britain, who hath deserved very much, and it  
 “ shall content me much, so that it be not in  
 “ the match.”

---

### SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

“ ABOUT this time,” says Wilton, “ that gal-  
 “ lant spirit Sir Walter Rawleigh (who in his  
 “ recesses in the Tower had presented in lively  
 “ characters the true image of the Old World)  
 “ made access to the King, whereby he got  
 “ leave to visit the New World in America ;  
 “ Captain Kemish (one of his old seamen and  
 “ servants) shewing him a piece of ore in the  
 “ Tower of a golden complexion, (a glittering  
 “ temptation, to begin the work,) assuring him,  
 “ he could bring him to a mine in Guiana of  
 “ the same metall : which (together with free-  
 “ dome, the crown of life and being) gave rise  
 “ to this enterprize.”

• The following Notices of Sir Walter Raleigh  
 are copied from Aubrey's Biographical Notes in  
 the Ashmolean Library at Oxford :

“ He was a great Chymist, and amongst some  
 “ MS. receipts I have seen some secrets from  
 “ him.

“ him. He studied most in his sea voyages,  
 “ where he carried always with him a chest of  
 “ books, and had nothing to divert him.

“ A person so much immerfed in action, and  
 “ in the fabrication of his own fortunes, till his  
 “ confinement in the Tower, could have but  
 “ little time to ftudy but what he could spare in  
 “ the morning. He was no sleeper \*, had a  
 “ wonderful waking fpirit, and great judgment  
 “ to guide it.

“ He was a tall, handsome, and brave man;  
 “ but his bane was, that he was damnably  
 “ proud. Old Sir Robert Harley, of Bramp-  
 “ ton Bryan Caſtle, would ſay, 'Twas a great  
 “ queſtion which was the proudeſt, Sir Walter  
 “ Raleigh or Sir Thomas Overbury; but the  
 “ difference that was, was judged on Sir  
 “ Thomas's ſide.”

In a converſation which Drummond of Haw-  
 thornden had with Ben Jonſon, the latter, ſpeak-  
 ing of the Engliſh Poets, ſaid, that “ Spenſer's  
 “ ſtanza pleaſed him not, nor his matter;  
 “ the meaning of the allegory of his Fairy  
 “ Queen he had delivered in writing to Sir  
 “ Walter Raleigh; which was, that by the bleating  
 “ beaſt he underſtood the Puritans, and by the

\* He allowed himſelf five hours to reſt.

“ falſe

“ false Dueſſa the Queen of Scots.” Ben farther obſerved, “ That Sir Walter Raleigh eſteemed more fame than conſcience: the beſt wits in England were employed in making his hiſtory. Ben himſelf had written a piece to him of the Punic war, which he altered, and ſet in his book.” *Works of William Drummond of Hawthornden*, Fol. Edit. 1711, p. 225.

A COPY OF SIR W. RALEIGH'S LETTER SENT TO MR. DUKE IN DEVON.

“ MR. DUKE,

“ I write to Mr. Prideaux to move you for the purchaſe of Hayes \*, a farm ſome time in my father's poſſeſſion. I will moſt willingly give whatſoever in your conſcience you ſhall deeme it worth; and if at any time you ſhall have occaſion to uſe me, you ſhall find me a thankfull friend to you and yours. I am reſolved (if I cannot entreat you) to build at Colleton; but for the natural diſpoſition I have to that place (being born in that houſe) I had rather ſeate myſelf there than any

\* “ Hayes is in the pariſh of Eaſt Badleigh, Devon. Sir Walter was not buried in Exeter by his father and mother, nor at Sherborne in Dorſetſhire; at either of which places he deſired his wife (in his letter the night before his death) to be interred. His father lived eighty years on this farm, and wrote *Eſquire*.”—*Note by AUBREY.*

“ where

“ where else. I take my leave, readie to coun-  
 “ tervaile all your courtesies to the utter of my  
 “ power. Court, y<sup>e</sup> xxvi of July 1584.

“ Your very willing friend

“ In all I shall be able,

“ WALTER RALEIGH.”

“ I have now forgot,” says Mr. Aubrey from  
 Dr. Pell, “ whether Sir Walter was not for the  
 “ putting of Mary Queen of Scots to death. I  
 “ thinke yea ; but besides that, at a consultation  
 “ at Whitehall after Queen Elizabeth’s death,  
 “ how matters were to be ordered, and what  
 “ ought to be done, he declared his opinion,  
 “ ’twas the wisest way for them to keep the  
 “ staffe in their own hands, and set up a Com-  
 “ monwealth, and not to be subject to a needy  
 “ beggarly nation. It seems there were some  
 “ of this Caball who kept not this so secret but  
 “ that it came to King James’s eare, who was at  
 “ where the English No-  
 “ blesse mett and received him ; and being told  
 “ upon their entrance to his Majestie their  
 “ names, when Sir W. R.’s name was told, he  
 “ said, “ O’ my soul, mon ! I have heard, Raw-  
 “ ly, of thee.”

“ Sir Walter was such a person (every way)  
 “ that, as King Charles says of the Lord Straf-  
 “ ford,

“ford, a Prince would rather be afrayd of than  
“ashamed of, he had that awfulness and ascend-  
“ancy in his aspect over other mortals.

“It was a most stately fight, the glory of that  
“reception of his Majesty, where the nobility  
“and gentry were in exceeding rich equipages,  
“having enjoyed a long peace under the most  
“excellent of Queens; and the company was  
“so exceeding numerous, that their obedience,  
“duty, and respect, carried a dread with it.  
“King James did not inwardly like it, and with  
“an inward envy said, that though so and so, as  
“before, he doubted not but he should have  
“been able of his own strength (should the  
“English have kept him out) to have been able  
“to have dealt with them, and got his rights.  
“Sir W. Raleigh sayd to him, Would to God  
“that had been put to the tryal!---Why do  
“you wish that? replied the King.---Because,  
“said Sir W. that then you would have knowne  
“your friends from your foes. But that reason  
“of Sir W. was never forgotten or forgiven.

“When he was attached by the Officer about  
“the businesse which cost him his head, he was  
“conveyed to the Tower in a wherry-boat, I  
“think with only two men. King James was  
“wont to say, that he was a coward to be so  
“taken

“ taken and conveyed, when he might easily  
 “ have made his escape from so slight a guard.

“ He there, besides his compiling his History  
 “ of the World, studied chymistry. I heard my  
 “ cosen Whitney say, that he saw him in the  
 “ Tower. He had a velvet cap laced, a rich  
 “ gowne, and trunk-hose.

“ At the end of his History of the Worlde,  
 “ Sir W. laments the death of the noble and  
 “ most hopeful Prince Henry, whose great fa-  
 “ vourite he was, and who (had he survived his  
 “ father) would quickly have enlarged him with  
 “ rewardes of honour. He ends his First Part  
 “ of his History of the World \* with a gallant  
 “ euloge of him, and concludes: *Verfa est in*  
 “ *luctum Cithara mea Et cantus meus in vocem*  
 “ *flentium.*” He had an apparatus for the Se-  
 “ cond Part, which he in discontent burnt, and  
 “ said, If I am not worthy of the world, the  
 “ world is not worthy of my works.

“ Old Sir Thomas Malett, one of the Justices  
 “ of the King’s Bench temp. Car. I. and II.

\* “ This booke sold very slowlie at first, and the book-  
 “ feller complayned of it, and told him, that he should be  
 “ a loser by it, which put Sir W. in a passion. He said,  
 “ that since the world did not understand it, they should  
 “ not have his Second Part, which he took before his face  
 “ and threw into the fire, and burnt it.”—*Mr. Aubrey.*

“ knew

" knew Sir W.; and I have heard him say, that  
 " notwithstanding his so great mastership in  
 " style, and his conversation with the learnedest  
 " and politest persons, yet he spoke broad De-  
 " vonshire to his dying day. His voice was  
 " small.

" He was scandalized with atheism: he was a  
 " bold man, and would venture at discourse  
 " which was unpleasant to the Churchmen. In  
 " his speech on the scaffold (I heard my cosen  
 " Whitney say, and I thinke 'tis printed) that  
 " he spake not of Christ, but of the great and  
 " incomprehensible God, with much zeale and  
 " adoration, so that he concluded he was an  
 " Achrist, but not an Atheist. He tooke a pipe  
 " of tobacco a little before he went to the scaf-  
 " fold, which some formal persons were scanda-  
 " lized at (but I thinke 'twas well and properly  
 " donne to settle his spirits). The time of his  
 " execution was contrived to be on my Lord  
 " Mayor's Day, 1618, (the day after Saint Si-  
 " mon and St. Jude,) that the pageants and fine  
 " shows might avocate and draw away the peo-  
 " ple from beholding the tragedie of the gal-  
 " lantest worthie that England ever bred."---

*Aubrey's MS.*

" A scaffold," says Sir Richard Baker, in his  
 Chronicle, " was erected in the Old Palace  
 " Yard,



" Yard, upon which, after fourteen years re-  
 " prievement, Sir Walter Raleigh's head was  
 " cut off. At which time such abundance of  
 " blood issued from the veins, that shewed he  
 " had a stock of nature enough left to have con-  
 " tinued him many years in life, (though now  
 " above threescore years old,) if it had not been  
 " taken away by the hand of violence. And  
 " this was the end of the great Sir W. Raleigh;  
 " great sometimes in the favour of Queen Eliz-  
 " abeth; and next to Sir F. Drake the great  
 " scourge and hate of the Spaniards; who had  
 " many things to be commended in his life, but  
 " none more than his constancy at his death,  
 " which he took with so undaunted a resolution,  
 " that one might perceive he had a certain ex-  
 " pectation of a better life after it, so far was  
 " he from holding those atheistical opinions, as  
 " aspersions whereof some persons had cast upon  
 " him."

The following lines were written by Sir Wal-  
 ter the night before his execution :

Even such is Time, that takes on trust  
 Our youth, our joyes, our all we have,  
 And pays us but with age and dust;  
 Who in the dark and silent grave  
 (When we have wander'd all our ways)  
 Shuts up the story of our days.  
 But from this earth, this grave, this dust,  
 My God shall raise me up, I trust.

## LAUNCELOT ANDREWES,

LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER,

“ was a Fellow of Pembroke-Hall, in Cam-  
 “ bridge (then called *Collegium Episcop.*) for that  
 “ in one time in those days there were seven of  
 “ that House. The Puritan faction did begin  
 “ to emerge in those days, and especially at Em-  
 “ manuel College : they had a great mind to  
 “ draw in to them this learned young man ; who  
 “ (if they could make strong) they knew would  
 “ be a great honour to them. They carried  
 “ themselves antiently with great severity and  
 “ strictness. They preached up the strict keep-  
 “ ing and observing of the Lord’s-Day, made it  
 “ damnation to break it, and that ’twas lesse sin  
 “ to kill a man. Yet these hypocrites did bowl  
 “ in a private Green at other Colleges, every  
 “ Sunday after sermon. And one at the Col-  
 “ lege, (a loving friend to Mr. Andrewes,) to sa-  
 “ tisfy him, lent him one day the key of the  
 “ private back-door to the Bowling-Green,  
 “ where he discovered these zealous Preachers  
 “ with their gownes off earnest at play ; but  
 “ they were strangely surprized to see the entry  
 “ of one who was not of the brotherhood.

“ There was then at Cambridge a good fatt  
 “ Alderman that was wont to sleep at church,  
 “ which

" which the Alderman endeavoured to prevent,  
 " but could not. Well, this was preached  
 " against as a mark of reprobation. The good  
 " man was exceedingly troubled at it, and went  
 " to Mr. Andrewes's chamber to be satisfied in  
 " point of conscience. Mr. Andrewes told him,  
 " it was an ill habit of body, not of mind, and  
 " advised him on Sundays to make a sparing  
 " meal at dinner, and to make it up at supper.  
 " The Alderman did so, but sleepe comes upon  
 " him againe for all that, and he was preached  
 " against. He comes again to Mr. Andrewes  
 " with tears in his eyes to be resolved; who  
 " then told him that he would have him make  
 " a full hearty meale as he was used to do, and  
 " presently after take out his full sleep. The  
 " Alderman followed his advice, and came to  
 " St. Marie's church the Sunday afterwards,  
 " where the Preacher was provided with a ser-  
 " mon to damn all those who slept at that godly  
 " exercise, as a mark of reprobation. The good  
 " Alderman, having taken Mr. Andrewes's ad-  
 " vice, looks at the Preacher all the sermon-  
 " time, and spoiled his design. Mr. Andrewes  
 " was extremely spoken and preached against  
 " for offering to affoyle or excuse a sleeper in  
 " sermon-time. But he had learning and witt  
 " enough to defend himself."--*Aubrey's MS.*

Notes.

“ The fullness of his material learning,” says the Dedication of Bishop Andrewes’s Sermons, “ left room enough in the temper of his brain “ for almost all languages, learned and modern, to seat themselves ; so that his learning “ had all the helps language could afford, and “ his languages learning enough for the best of “ them to express ; his judgment, in the mean “ time, so commanding over both, as that neither of them was suffered idly or curiously “ to start from, or fall short of, their intended “ scope ; so that we may better say of him than “ was said of Claudius Drusus, He was of as “ many and as great virtues as mortal nature “ could receive, or industry make perfect.”

This Prelate’s character was so transcendent, that Milton himself did not disdain to write an Elegy upon his death. Archbishop Laud is said to have made use of the Ritual of Bishop Andrewes, in the Ceremonies of the Church.

In his “ Diary,” Laud thus speaks of this great Prelate : “ Sept. 21. About 4 o’clock in “ the morning died Launcelot Andrewes, the “ most worthy Bishop of Winchester, the great “ light of the Christian world.”

## DR. HAYDOCK.

" JAMES the First," says Wilson, " took delight  
 " by the line of his reason to sound the depths  
 " of brutish impostures, and he discovered many;  
 " for in the beginning of his reign, Richard  
 " Haydock, of New-College in Oxford, prac-  
 " tised physick in the day, and preached in the  
 " night in his bed. His practice came by his  
 " profession, and his preaching (as he pre-  
 " tended) by revelation: for he would take a  
 " text in his sleep, and deliver a good sermon  
 " upon it; and though his auditors were will-  
 " ing to silence him, by pulling, haling, and  
 " pinching, yet would he pertinaciously persist to  
 " the end, and sleep still. The fame of this  
 " sleeping Preacher flies abroad with a light  
 " wing, which coming to the King's knowledge,  
 " he commanded him to the Court, where he sate  
 " up one night to hear him: and when the  
 " time came that the Preacher thought it was  
 " fit for him to be asleep, he began with a  
 " prayer, then took a text of Scripture, which  
 " he significantly enough insisted on a while,  
 " but after made an excursion against the Pope,  
 " the Cross in Baptism, and the last Canons of  
 " the Church of England, and so concluded  
 " sleeping. The King would not trouble him

“ that night, letting him rest after his labors, but  
“ sent for him the next morning, and in private  
“ handled him so like a cunning Surgeon, that  
“ he found out the sore; making him confess  
“ not onely his sin and error in the act, but the  
“ cause that urged him to, it which was, that he  
“ apprehended himself as a buried man in the  
“ Universitie, being of a low condition, and if  
“ something eminent and remarkable did not  
“ spring from him, to give life to his reputation,  
“ he should never appear any body, which made  
“ him attempt this novelty to be taken notice  
“ of. The King, finding him ingenuous in his  
“ confession, pardoned him, and (after his recant-  
“ ation publicquely) gave him preferment in the  
“ Church. Some others, both men and women,  
“ inspired with such enthusiasmes, and frantique  
“ fancies, he reduced to their right senses, apply-  
“ ing his remedies suitable to the distemper,  
“ wherein he made himself often very merry,  
“ And truly the loosnesse and carelesnesse of  
“ publique justice sets open a dore to such flagi-  
“ tious and nefarious actions, as severer times  
“ would never have perpetrated.”

## DR. DONNE,

DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S.

THIS learned Divine having married a lady of a rich and noble family without the consent of her parents, was treated by them with great asperity. Having been told by the father, that he was to expect no money from him, the Doctor went home, and wrote the following note to him; " John Donne, Anne Donne, *undone*." This quibble had the desired effect, and the distressed couple were restored to favour.

It was said of Donne as of Picus de Mirandola, that he was rather born wise than made so by study: yet, as his Biographer tells us, " he left behind him the resultance of fourteen hundred authors, most of them abridged and analysed with his own hand,"

## GROTIUS,

THIS great Civilian was in London in 1613, sent thither by the States General of Holland to settle some disputes that had taken place between that country and England, respecting the right

of fishery in the North Sea. Casaubon says, that if he was not satisfied with the decision of the English Minister on the subject of the dispute, he had great reason to be flattered with the reception he met with from the Sovereign, James the First, who was much pleased with his conversation \*, and shewed him the greatest attention. Grotius's company and conversation were not, however, much relished by some of the Courtiers, nor by his Majesty himself, as appears by the following Letter of Archbishop Abbot to Sir Ralph Winwood, Secretary of State, dated Lambeth, June 1, 1613 :

“ You must take heed how you trust Dr, Gro-  
 “ tius too far, for I perceive him so addicted to  
 “ some partialities in those parts, that he feareth  
 “ not to lash, so it may serve a turn. At his  
 “ first coming to the King, by reason of his  
 “ good Latine tongue, he was so tedious and  
 “ full of tittle-tattle, that the King's judgment  
 “ was of him, that he was some pedant full of  
 “ words and of no great judgment. And I  
 “ myself discovering that to be his habit, as if  
 “ he did imagine that every man was bound to  
 “ hear him so long as he would talk, (which is a  
 “ great burthen to men repleat with busyness,)  
 “ did privately give him notice thereof, that he

\* *Mirè Grotii, sermonibus delegatus.—Casaubon. Epistola.*

“ should



“ should plainly and directly deliver his mind,  
“ or else he would make the King weary of him,  
“ This did not so take place, but that afterwards  
“ he fell to it again, as was especially observed  
“ one night at supper at the Lord Bishop of  
“ Ely’s, whither being brought by Monsieur  
“ Casaubon, (as I think,) my Lord intreated him  
“ to stay to supper, which he did. There was  
“ present Dr. Steward and another Civilian, unto  
“ whom he flings out some question of that  
“ profession; and was so full of words, that  
“ Dr. Steward afterwards told my Lord, that  
“ he did perceive by him, that like a smatterer  
“ he had studyed some two or three questions,  
“ whereof when he came in company he must  
“ be talking to vindicate his skill; but if he  
“ were put from those, he would shew himself  
“ but a simple fellow. There was present also  
“ Dr. Richardson, the King’s Professor of Divi-  
“ nity in Cambridge, and another Doctor in  
“ that faculty, with whom he falleth in also  
“ about some of those questions which are now  
“ controverted among the Ministers in Holland.  
“ And being matters wherein he was studyed,  
“ he uttered all his skill concerning them; my  
“ Lord of Ely sitting still at the supper all the  
“ while, and wondering what a man he had  
“ there, who not being in the place or company  
“ before, could overwhelm them so with talk  
“ for

“ for so long a time. I write this unto you so  
 “ largely, that you may know the disposition of  
 “ the man, and how kindly he used my Lord of  
 “ Ely for his good entertainment. For when  
 “ he took his leave of the King, he fell into dis-  
 “ course what a famous Church was here in  
 “ England, what worthy men the Bishops were,  
 “ how he admired the ecclesiastical government,  
 “ what great contentment he received by con-  
 “ ference with many learned men. ‘ But,’  
 “ saith he, ‘ I do perceive that your great men  
 “ do not all agree in those questions controverted  
 “ amongst us; for, in talking with my Lord of  
 “ Ely, I perceive that he is of opinion, that a  
 “ man that is truly justified, sanctified, may *ex-*  
 “ *cidere à gratiâ*, although not *finaliter* yet *tota-*  
 “ *liter.*’ The King’s Majesty knowing that my  
 “ Lord of Ely had heartfore inclined to that  
 “ opinion, but, being told the King’s judgment  
 “ of it, had made shew to desist from broaching  
 “ any such thing, (for then it was as well *finaliter*  
 “ as *totaliter*,) did secretly complain to me that  
 “ my Lord should revive any such thing, and  
 “ especially make it known unto a stranger.  
 “ Whereupon I moved my Lord in it, and told  
 “ him what the Doctor had said, and to whom;  
 “ but thereunto he replied with earnest assever-  
 “ ation, that he had not used any such speech  
 “ unto him, and was much abused by that re-  
 “ port,

“ port. Thereupon he offered by letters sent  
“ into Holland to challenge Grotius for it, as  
“ having done him a singular wrong to report  
“ so of him to the King. I replied, that I held  
“ it fitter to let it alone, not to draw contention  
“ on himself with so busy a man. I would sa-  
“ tisfy the King, and so might his Lordship  
“ also; but he would do well to be wary how  
“ he had to do with any of those parts ill affected,  
“ for he had been once before so served by Ber-  
“ tius, the Author of the book *De Apostasia*  
“ *Sanctorum*; who, upon speech with Mr. Bed-  
“ well Leyden, vauntingly gave it out, that his  
“ Lordship and the Bishop of Lincoln were of  
“ his opinion. You will ask me what is this to  
“ you? I must tell you, therefore, that you shall  
“ not be without your part. At the same time  
“ that Sir Noel Caron was together with Gro-  
“ tius, being now to take his leave of the King,  
“ it was desired of his Majesty that he would  
“ not hastily give his judgment concerning points  
“ of religion now in difference in Holland, for  
“ that his Majesty had information but of one  
“ side; and that his Ambassador did deal par-  
“ tially, making the reports in favour of the one  
“ side, and saying nothing at all for the other;  
“ for he might have let his Majesty know how  
“ factious a generation these Contradictors are;  
“ how they are like to our Puritans in England;  
“ how

“ how refractory they are to the authority of  
 “ the civill magistrate, and other things of like  
 “ nature, as I wrote you in my former letter. I  
 “ doubt not but Grotius had his part in this in-  
 “ formation, whereof I conceive you will make  
 “ some use, keeping these things privately to  
 “ yourself, as becometh a man of your employ-  
 “ ment, When his Majestie told me this, I  
 “ gave such an answer as was fit, and now, upon  
 “ the receipt of your letters, shall upon the first  
 “ occasion give further satisfaction. All things  
 “ rest here as they did, and I, as ready to do  
 “ you all good offices, do remaine, &c.

“ G. CANT.

“ From Lambeth.”

Grotius, in a letter to Isaac Vossius, gave him  
 his sentiments upon the education of boys.  
 “ Many persons,” says he, “ make use of tutors  
 “ for the education of their children, which  
 “ hardly ever succeeds as it was intended. I  
 “ have never approved of that method of educa-  
 “ tion, for I know that young persons learn only  
 “ when they are together, and that their appli-  
 “ cation is languid where there is no emulation,  
 “ I am as little of a friend to schools where the  
 “ master scarce knows the names of his scholars;  
 “ where the number is so great, that he cannot  
 “ distribute his attention upon each of them,  
 “ whose

“ whose composition requires a particular at-  
 “ tention. For these reasons, I wish that a  
 “ medium of the two methods were taken ; that  
 “ a master took only ten or twelve boys, who  
 “ should live in the same house, and be of the  
 “ same classes, by which means the master him-  
 “ self would not be overloaded with cares.”

Auberi du Maurier, Ambassador from France to Holland, desired Grotius to give him a plan of study. He complied with his request, and it is printed in a Collection on the same subject, intitled, “ *De omni Studiorum Genere Instituendo,*” Elzevir. 1637. He recommends his scholar to begin with an Abridgment of Aristotle’s Logic ; to proceed to Physics, where he is not to remain long, and where indeed, in the time of Grotius, there was little to arrest the attention ; next to proceed to Metaphysics and to Morals ; for which latter science he highly recommends Aristotle’s Book of Ethics to Nicomachus ; then to proceed to History ; and, differently from all others, he here laid down rules for that study. He advises his pupil to begin with those histories that are nearest to his own times.

This great civilian and general scholar is thus described by Du Maurier :

“ Grotius was a very good poet in the Greek  
“ and in the Latin languages, and knew perfectly well all the dead and the living languages. He was, besides, a profound lawyer, and a most excellent historian. He had read all the good books that had ever been published; and what is astonishing, his memory was so strong, that everything which he had once read, was ever present to it, without his forgetting the most trifling circumstance. It has been often remarked, that persons of great memories have not always been persons of good and of sound judgment. But Grotius was extremely judicious, both in his writings and in his conversation. I have often,” adds Du Maurier, “ seen this great man just cast his eye upon a page of a huge folio volume, and instantaneously become acquainted with the contents of it. He used to take it for his motto, *Hora ruit*, to put himself in continual remembrance that he should usefully employ that time which was flying away with extreme rapidity.

“ Grotius was born at Delft in Holland; was a tall, strong, and well-made man, and had a very agreeable countenance. With all these excellencies of body his mind was still as excellent. He was a man of openness, of veracity,  
“ city,

" city, and of honour, and so perfectly virtuous,  
 " that throughout his whole life, he made a  
 " point of avoiding and of deserting men of bad  
 " character, but of seeking the acquaintance of  
 " men of worth, and persons distinguished by  
 " talents, not only of his own country, but of  
 " all Europe, with whom he kept up an episto-  
 " lary correspondence."

Grotius escaped from the castle of Louvestein,  
 where he had been confined on account of his  
 connection with the illustrious and unfortunate  
 Barneveldt; by the address of his wife. She was  
 permitted to send him books, and she sent them  
 in a trunk large enough to hold her husband.  
 She made a pretence to visit him, and staid in  
 the fortress till her husband was out of the reach  
 of his persecutors.

Grotius took refuge in France, and was ac-  
 cused by some of his countrymen of intending to  
 change his religion and become a Catholic.  
 " Alas," replied he to one of his friends who  
 had written to him on the subject, " whatever  
 " advantage there may be to quit a weaker  
 " party that oppresses me, to go over to a  
 " stronger one that would receive me with open  
 " arms, I trust that I shall never be tempted to  
 " do so. And since," added he, " I have had  
 " courage

“ courage enough to bear up under imprison-  
 “ ment, I trust that I shall not be in want of it  
 “ to enable me to support poverty and banish-  
 “ ment.”

Louis XIII. gave Grotius a very considerable pension. He was, however, no favourite with his Minister, the Cardinal de Richelieu, whom, it is said, he did not sufficiently flatter for his literary talents, and the pension was soon stopped. Grotius, however, met with a protectress in Christina, Queen of Sweden, who made him her Ambassador at Paris. Here again he was harassed by Richelieu, who was angry with him for not giving him that precedence as a Prince of the Church, to which Grotius thought himself entitled as a representative of a crowned head. This dignity, however, was so little agreeable to a man of Grotius's great and good mind, that in a letter which he wrote to his father from Paris he tells him, “ I am really quite tired out  
 “ with honours. A private and a quiet life  
 “ alone has charms for me, and I should be  
 “ very happy if I were in a situation in which I  
 “ could only employ myself upon works of piety,  
 “ and works that might be useful to posterity.” His celebrated work upon the Truth of the Christian Religion has been translated into all the languages of Europe, and into some of those  
 of



of the East. This great scholar in early life composed a Devotional Treatise in Flemish verse, for the use of the Dutch sailors that made voyages to the East and West Indies.

His countrymen, who had persecuted him so violently in his lifetime, struck a medal in honour of him after his death, in which he is styled the "Oracle of Delft, the Phoenix of his Country." It may be seen in the "*Histoire Medallique de la Hollande*," and verifies what Horace said long ago,

*Urit enim fulgore suo, qui pregravat artes  
Infra se positas : extinctus amabitur idem.*

The man whose life wise Nature has design'd  
To teach, to humanize, to sway his kind,  
Burns by a flame too vivid and too bright,  
And dazzles by excess of splendid light.  
Yet when the hero seeks the grave's sad state,  
The vain and changing people, wise too late,  
O'er his pale corpse their fruitless honours pout,  
Their friend, their saviour, and their guide deplore;  
And each sad impotence of grief betray,  
To reillumine the Promethean clay.

## SIR TOBY MATTHEWS

says, in the Preface to the Collection of English Letters which he made in King James the First's time, " that there is no stock or people in the  
 " whole world where men of all conditions live  
 " so peaceably, and so plentifully, yea and so  
 " safely also, as in England. The English," adds he, " unite the greatest concurrence of the  
 " most excellent qualities: they are the most  
 " obligeable, the most civil, the most modest  
 " and safe in all kinds of all nations. To conclude therefore upon the whole matter, I con-  
 " cur, generally, and even naturally, with a  
 " certain worthy, honest, and true-hearted Eng-  
 " lishman who is now dead (meaning Sir Dennis  
 " Bruffels). For once after a grievous fit of the  
 " stone, (when he was no less than fourscore  
 " years old,) he found himself to be out of pain,  
 " and in such kind of ease in the way of re-  
 " covery as that great weight of age might ad-  
 " mit; wherewith the good man was so pleased,  
 " that he fell to talk very honestly, though very  
 " pleasantly also, after his manner: If God  
 " should say thus to me, Thou art fourscore  
 " years of age, but yet I am content to lend  
 " thee a dozen years more of life; and because  
 " thou hast conversed with the men of so many  
 " nations in Europe, my pleasure is, that for  
 " here-

“ hereafter thou shalt have leave to chuse for  
“ thyself of which thou would rather be than of  
“ any other ; I would quickly know how to  
“ make this answer without studying : Let me  
“ be neither Dutch, nor Flemish, nor French,  
“ nor Italian, but an Englishman !—an English-  
“ man, good Lord ! This said he, and this say  
“ I,” adds Sir Toby, “ as being most clearly  
“ of his mind.”

---

### INIGO JONES.

THIS great Architect, a pupil of Palladio, appears to have excelled his master in magnificence and splendor of design. What can be conceived more grand in design, and more exquisite in decoration, than the palace of Whitehall planned by him, and of which the present banqueting-house made a part. The original Drawings of this intended palace are in the Library of Worcester College in Oxford ; they are extremely highly finished, and are not supposed to have been executed by the hand of the architect himself.

Lord Burlington published a complete Collection of the Designs of Inigo Jones, and was

so impressed with the beauty of the Corinthian Portico which his favourite Architect had appended to the old Gothic\* fabric of St. Paul's Cathedral, that on seeing the present beautiful Christian Temple built on the site of the old church by Sir Christopher Wren, and being asked what he thought of it, he exclaimed, " When the Jews saw the second Temple, they reflected upon the beauty of the first, and wept."

The first work which this great architect executed after his return from Italy, is said to have been the decoration of the inside of the Church of St. Catherine Cree in Leadenhall-street.

## CHARLES THE FIRST.

[1625—1649.]

THIS accomplished Sovereign when Prince of Wales, and soon after his return from Spain, is

\* " It was the fashion," says Osborn, " in James the First's time, for the principal Gentry, Lords, Courtiers, and men of all professions, to meet in St. Paul's Church by eleven, and walk in the middle aisle till twelve, and after dinner from three to six; during which time some discoursed of business, some of news."—*Osborn's Advice to a Son.*

thus

thus described by the Countess of Bedford, in a letter to his sister the Queen of Bohemia :

“ None plaies his part in this our world with  
“ so due applause as your excellent brother,  
“ who wins daily more and more upon the hearts  
“ of all good men, and hath begotten, by his  
“ princelie and wise proceedings, such an opinion  
“ of his realitie, judgment, and worthie intentions for the public good, that I think never  
“ Prince was more powerful in the Parliament-house than he; and there doth he expresse  
“ himself substantially so well, that he is often  
“ called up to speak, and he doth it with that  
“ satisfaction to both Houses as is much admired;  
“ and he behaves himself with as much reverence  
“ to the Houses, when either himself takes occasion to speak, or is chosen by them to do so,  
“ unto the Lower House, as any other man who  
“ sits amongst them; and he will patiently bear  
“ contradictions, and calmly forego his own  
“ opinions, if he have been mistaken, which  
“ yet hath so seldom happened, as not above  
“ twice in all this time he hath had cause to  
“ approve of any other than his own; all which  
“ are so remarkable excellencies in a Prince so  
“ young, so lately come to be himself, as I am  
“ sure the world hath not another to parallel  
“ with him. He is besides most diligent and

“ indefatigable in businesſes, a patient hearer,  
 “ judicious in diſtinguiſhing counſells, moderate  
 “ in his actions, ſteady in his reſolutions; ſo  
 “ even as variableneſs is a thing neither in deed  
 “ nor in appearance in him; and ſo civil and  
 “ accompliſhed withall every way, both in mind  
 “ and body, that conſider him even not as  
 “ Prince, (which yet adds much luſtre to him,)  
 “ and there is nobody who muſt not acknow-  
 “ ledge him to be a gentleman very full of per-  
 “ fections; and, without flatterie, I know none  
 “ to be compared with him, for his virtues and  
 “ parts are eminent, without any mixture of  
 “ vanity or vice,”

“ *February 1621.*—I ſtood by the moſt illuſ-  
 “ trious Prince Charles at dinner. He was then  
 “ very merry, and talked occaſionally of many  
 “ things with his attendants. Amongſt other  
 “ things, he ſaid if he were neceſſitated to take  
 “ any particular profeſſion of life, he could not  
 “ be a Lawyer, adding his reaſons: I cannot  
 “ (ſaid he) defend a bad, nor yield in a good  
 “ cauſe. *Sic in majoribus ſuccedas, in æternum*  
 “ *fauſtus, ſereniſſime Princeps.*”

*Archbiſhop Laud's Diary.*

James Howell wrote a Treatiſe with this title,  
 “ Of the Land of Ire, or, a Diſcourſe of that  
 “ horrid

“ horrid Infurrection and Maffacre which hap-  
 “ pened lately in Ireland, by Mercurius Hiber-  
 “ nicus, who difcovers unto the World the true  
 “ Caufes and Incentives thereof, in Vindication  
 “ of his Majefty, who is moft maliciously tra-  
 “ duced to be acceffary thereto, which is as  
 “ damnable a Lie as poffibly could be hatched  
 “ in Hell, which is the Staple of Lies.

“ A Lie ftands upon one leg,  
 “ Truth upon two.”

Amongft other reafons to account for the in-  
 furrection and maffacre in Ireland, Howell ftates,  
 “ that the army of eight thoufand men, which  
 “ the Earl of Strafford had raifed to be transf-  
 “ ported to England, for fuppreffing the Scot,  
 “ being by the advice of our Parliament here  
 “ diffolved, the country was annoyed by fome  
 “ of thofe ftaggling foldiers, as not one in twenty  
 “ of the Irish will from the fword to the fpade,  
 “ or from the pike to the plough again. There-  
 “ fore the two Marquiffes that were Ambaffadors  
 “ here then from Spain, having propounded to  
 “ have fome numbers of thofe difbanded forces  
 “ for the fervice of their mafter, his Majefty,  
 “ by the mature advice of his Privy Council, to  
 “ prevent the mifchiefs that might arife to his  
 “ kingdom of Ireland by thefe loofe caffiered  
 “ foldiers, yielded to the Ambaffadors’ motion,

“ who sent advice to Spain accordingly, and so  
“ provided shipping for their transport, and im-  
“ pressed many to advance the business. But as  
“ they were at the heat of their work, his Ma-  
“ jesty being then in Scotland, there was a sudden  
“ stop made of these promised troops, who had  
“ depended long upon the Spaniard's service, as  
“ the Spaniard had done upon theirs, and this  
“ was the last though not the least solid cause of  
“ that horrid insurrection. All which particu-  
“ lars well considered, it had been no hard mat-  
“ ter to have been a prophet, and standing upon  
“ the top of Holyhead, to have foreseen there  
“ thick clouds engendering in the Irish air,  
“ which broke out afterwards into such fearful  
“ tempests of blood.”

“ His Majesty, then Prince of Wales, being  
“ arrived in Spain,” adds Howell, “ the igno-  
“ rant country people cried out, The Prince of  
“ Wales is come hither to make himself a  
“ Christian. The Pope indeed wrote to the  
“ Inquisitor-General of Spain, to offer to use all  
“ the industry they could to reduce him to the  
“ Roman religion; and one of the Count Duke  
“ Olivarez's first compliments to him was, that  
“ he doubted not but his Highness came thither  
“ to change his religion; whereunto he made a  
“ short answer, that he came not thither for  
“ religion,



“ religion, but for a wife. The Infanta of Spain  
 “ herself desired him to visit the Nunne of Car-  
 “ ton, hoping that the said Nunne, who was so  
 “ much cried up for miracles, might have wrought  
 “ one upon him ; but he at least failed her : nor  
 “ was his Highness so weak a subject to work  
 “ upon, according to his late Majesty’s (James  
 “ the First) speech to Drs. Mawe and Wren,  
 “ when they came to kiss hands before they went  
 “ to Spaine to attend the Prince their master.  
 “ He wished them to have a care of Bucking-  
 “ ham ; As touching his sonne Charles, he ap-  
 “ prehended no feare at all of him ; for he knew  
 “ him to be so well grounded a Protestant, that  
 “ nothing could change his religion.”

“ This King’s reign,” adds Howell, “ was  
 “ paralleled to that of Queen Elizabeth (who was  
 “ the greatest minion of a people that ever was) ;  
 “ but one will find, that she stretched preroga-  
 “ tive much further. In her time (as I have  
 “ read in the Latin Legend of her life) some had  
 “ their hands cut off for only writing against her  
 “ matching with the Duke of Anjou\* ; others  
 “ were hanged at Tyburn for traducing her  
 “ Government. She pardoned thrice as many  
 “ Roman Priests as the King did ; she passed  
 “ divers monopolies ; she kept an Agent at

\* See p. 200 of this Volume.

“ Rome ;

“ Rome ; she sent her Serjeant at Arms to pluck  
 “ out a Member then fitting in the House of  
 “ Commons by the ears, and clapped him in  
 “ prison ; she called them saucy fellows to med-  
 “ dle with her prerogative, or with the govern-  
 “ ment of her household ; she managed all foreign  
 “ affairs, specially the wars with Ireland, by her  
 “ Privy Council ; yet there was no murmuring  
 “ in her reign ; and the reason I conceive to be,  
 “ that neither Scot or Puritan had any stroke in  
 “ England.”—*Howell's Italian Prospective.*

Howell concludes one of the many Pamphlets  
 that he wrote in the reign of Charles the First  
 thus : “ I will conclude this point with an ob-  
 “ servation of the most monstrous number of  
 “ witches that have swarmed since the wars  
 “ against the King, more (I dare say) than have  
 “ been in this Island since the Devil tempted Eve ;  
 “ for in two counties only, viz. Suffolk and Essex,  
 “ there have been upwards of three hundred  
 “ arraigned, and eighteen executed, as I have it  
 “ from the Clerks of the Peace of the two  
 “ counties. What a barbarous, devilish office  
 “ one had, under colour of exoneration, to tor-  
 “ ment poor silly women with watchings, pinch-  
 “ ings, and other artifices, to find them for  
 “ witches : while others (called spirits) by a new  
 “ invention of villainy, were connived at, for  
 “ seizing

“ feizing upon young children, and hurrying  
 “ them on ship-board, where, having their heads  
 “ shaven, they were so transformed that their  
 “ parents could not know them, and so were  
 “ carried over for new schismatical plantations  
 “ to New England, and other seminaries of  
 “ rebellion. My Lord,” says Howell, (this Trea-  
 tise is addressed to Philip Earl of Pembroke,)  
 “ there is no villainy that can enter into the  
 “ imagination of man hath been left here un-  
 “ committed ; no crime, from the highest trea-  
 “ son to the meanest trespass, but these Re-  
 “ formers are guilty of !”

Howell, in his Dialogue intitled “ *Patricus*  
 “ & *Peregrinus*,” thus describes some of the  
 preludes that ushered in the Civil Wars between  
 Charles and his Parliament :

“ It is,” says he, “ a long time that both  
 “ Judges, Bishops, and Privy Councillors have  
 “ been muttered at, whereof the first should be  
 “ the oracles of the law, the other of the Gos-  
 “ pel, and the last of State Affairs. It was  
 “ common for every ignorant Client to arraign  
 “ his Judge, for every puny Curate to censure  
 “ his Bishop, for every shallow-brained home-  
 “ bred fellow to descant upon the results of the  
 “ Council-Table : and this spirit of contradic-  
 “ tion

“ tion and of contumacy has been a long time  
 “ fermenting in the minds of the people.”

“ I have heard,” says Dr. Waller in his Funeral Sermon on the Death of the Countess of Warwick, “ that it was the observation of that  
 “ great Antiquary Charles the First, that the  
 “ three ancientest families of Europe for Nobility  
 “ are in England the Veres Earls of Oxford,  
 “ the Fitzgeralds in Ireland Earls of Kildare,  
 “ and the Montmorencies in France.”

Charles used to say of himself, that he knew so much of arts and manufactures in general, that he believed he could get his living by any of them, except weaving in tapestry,

This unfortunate Monarch most probably met with his very severe fate in consequence of his duplicity. Cromwell declared that he could not trust him. His fate is a striking instance of the truth of the maxim of Menander, thus translated by Grotius :

*In re omni conducibile est quovis tempore  
 Verum proloquier. Idque in vitâ spondeo  
 Securitatis esse partem maximam.*

At every time, and upon all occasions,  
 'Tis right to speak the truth. And this I vouch  
 In every various state of human life  
 The greatest part of our security.

Of

Of the letter which is said to have been the cause of the death of Charles, the Author of the "Richardsoniana" has preserved the following very curious account:

" Lord Bolingbroke told us \* (June 12, 1742)  
 " that Lord Oxford had often told him that  
 " he had seen, and had in his hands, an original  
 " letter that King Charles the First wrote to the  
 " Queen, in answer to one of her's that had  
 " been intercepted, and then forwarded to him;  
 " wherein she reproached him for having made  
 " those villains too great concessions (viz. that  
 " Cromwell should be Lord Lieutenant of Ire-  
 " land for life without account; that that king-  
 " dom should be in the hands of the party, with  
 " an army there kept which should know no  
 " head but the Lieutenant; that Cromwell  
 " should have a garter, &c.). That in this letter  
 " of the King's it was said, that she should leave  
 " him to manage, who was better informed of  
 " all circumstances than she could be; but she  
 " might be entirely easy as to whatever conces-  
 " sions he should make them, for that he should  
 " know in due time how to deal with the rogues,  
 " who instead of a filken garter should be fitted  
 " with a hempen cord. So the letter ended:  
 " which answer, as they waited for, so they in-

\* "Mr. Pope, Lord Marchmont, and myself."

“ tercepted accordingly, and it determined his  
“ fate. This letter Lord Oxford said he had  
“ offered good for.”

Charles, according to Sir Philip Warwick, never appeared to so much advantage as in the Conference in the Isle of Wight. “ He shewed,” says Sir Philip, “ that he was conversant in divinity, law, and good reason; inasmuch as one day, whilst I turned the King’s chair when he was about to rise, the Earl of Salisbury came suddenly upon me, and called me by my name, and said, The King is wonderfully improved; to which I as suddenly replied, No, my Lord, he was always so, but your Lordship too late discerned it.”

When Charles was pressed by the Parliament Ministers to give way to a small Catechism for Children which they had composed; “ I will not,” said he, “ take upon me to determine that all those texts which you quote are rightly applied, and have their true sense given them; and I assure you, Gentlemen, I would license a Catechism, at a venture, sooner for men than I would for children, because they can judge for themselves, and I make a great conscience to permit that children should be corrupted in their first principles.”

Speaking

Speaking one day of some propositions made to him by the two Houses respecting the government of England, he prophetically said, " Well, " they will ask so much, and use it so ill, that " the People of England will be glad to replace " the power they have taken from the Crown " where it is due ; and I have offended against " them more in the things which I have granted " them, than in any thing which I ever designed " against them."

The Parliament affected to be outrageous that Charles employed Catholics in his army ; the following passage from Salmoneto will shew that the Parliament were not more scrupulous in this respect :

" That which did y<sup>e</sup> most surprize every body, " was, that they found amongst the dead, of " those which were slain on the Parliament side, " several Popish priests. For, although in their " Declarations they called the King's army a " Popish army, thereby to render it odious to " the People, yet they had in their army two " companies of Walloons and other Roman " Catholicks. Besides, they omitted no endeavours to engage to their party Sir A<sup>r</sup> Aston, K<sup>t</sup>. " an eminent Roman Catholic Commander. " True it is, that the King had permitted to " serve him in his army some Roman Catholick " Officers,

“ Officers, persons of great abilities, and not  
 “ factiously inclined, as his Majesty expresseth  
 “ in that manifesto which he published after the  
 “ battail.”

*From “ A Short View of the Late Troubles in  
 “ England,” Oxford, 1681, page 564, 565.*

The following Letters of this accomplished Prince are copied from the Originals in the British Museum.

“ NEWCASTLE,

“ This is to tell you, that this rebellion is  
 “ growen to that heighth, that I must not look  
 “ what opinion men ar at this tyme who ar will-  
 “ ing and able to ferve me. Therfor, I do not  
 “ only permitt but comand to make use of all  
 “ my loving subjects services, without examining  
 “ their contienfes (more then their loyalty to  
 “ me), as you shall fynde most to conduce to  
 “ the uphoulding of my just Regal Power. So  
 “ I rest

“ Your most assured faitfull frend,

“ CHARLES R.

“ *Shrewsbury, 23 Sep.*

“ 1642.”

“ STEERNIE,

“ I send you herewith letters to my sifter  
 “ and brother (I place them so becaus I think  
 “ the



“ the gray meare is the better horſe). As for  
 “ news I can ſay but little yet, *Ireland* being the  
 “ onlie egg we have yet fitten upon, and having  
 “ a thicke ſhell, wee have not yet hatched it.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ This is all I have to ſay to thee at this time,  
 “ but that I ſhall ever ſay, and thinke that I am,  
 “ and ever will be,

“ Your faithful, loving, conſtant  
 “ frende,

*Superſcribed,*

“ CHARLES R.”

“ FOR YOURSELF.”

“ Oxford, 5 April 1646.

“ GLAMORGAN,

“ I have no time, nor doe you expect that  
 “ I ſhould make unneceſſary repetitions to you.  
 “ Wherefor (referring you to Digby for buſineſs)  
 “ this is only to give you aſſurance of my conſtant  
 “ friendſhip to you, which, conſidering the gene-  
 “ rall defection of common honeſty, is in a ſort  
 “ requiſite. Howbeit, I know you cannot but  
 “ be confident of *my making good all inſtructions*  
 “ *and promiſes to you and Nuntio* \*.

“ Your moſt aſſured conſtant friend,

“ CHARLES R.”

\* The words printed in Italic are in cypher in the Original, and have not been long decyphered.

In the MS. Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe, that excellent woman gives the following affecting account of some interviews she had with this unfortunate Monarch whilst he was prisoner at Hampton Court.

“ During the King’s stay at Hampton Court,  
 “ I went three times to pay my duty to him,  
 “ both as I was the daughter of his servant, and  
 “ the wife of his servant. The last time I ever  
 “ saw him, I could not refrain from weeping.  
 “ When I took my leave of the King, he saluted  
 “ me, and I prayed God to preserve his Majesty  
 “ with long life and happy years. The King  
 “ stroked me on the cheek, and said, Child, if  
 “ God pleaseth, it shall be so; but both you and  
 “ I must submit to God’s will, and you know  
 “ what hands I am in. Then turning to my  
 “ husband, he said, Be sure, Dick, to tell my  
 “ son all that I have said, and deliver these let-  
 “ ters to my wife. Pray God bless her, and I  
 “ hope I shall do well. Then taking my husband  
 “ in his arms, he said, Thou hast ever been an  
 “ honest man; I hope God will bless thee, and  
 “ make thee a happy servant to my son, whom  
 “ I have charged in my letter to continue his  
 “ love and trust to you: adding, And I do pro-  
 “ mise you, if I am ever restored to my dignity,  
 “ I will bountifully reward you both for your  
 “ services and sufferings. Thus did we part  
 “ from

“ from that glorious fun, that within a few  
 “ months afterwards was extinguished, to the  
 “ grief of all Christians who are not forsaken of  
 “ their God.”

The following Letter, written by Sir Thomas Herbert whilst he attended this Prince in his confinement, will shew the extreme tranquillity of mind which he possessed during his melancholy and anxious situation :

A COPY OF A LETTER FROM S<sup>r</sup> THO: HERBERT  
 TO D<sup>r</sup> SAMWAYS, AND BY HIM SENT TO THE  
 A.BP OF CANT. D<sup>r</sup> SANCROFT.

“ s<sup>r</sup>,

“ After his late Mätie's remove from Wind-  
 “ sor to S<sup>t</sup> James's, albeit according to y<sup>e</sup> duty  
 “ of my place I lay in the next room to the bed-  
 “ chamber, the K<sup>t</sup> then commanded me to bring  
 “ my pallate into his chamber, w<sup>ch</sup> I accordingly  
 “ did, the night before y<sup>e</sup> sorrowfull day. He  
 “ ordered w<sup>t</sup> cloaths he w<sup>d</sup> wear, intending y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ day to be as neat as could be, it being (as he  
 “ call'd it) his wedding-day. And having a great  
 “ work to do (meaning his preparation to eter-  
 “ nity) s<sup>t</sup> he w<sup>d</sup> be stirring much earlier than he  
 “ used.

“ For some hours his Mätie slept very soundly.  
 “ For my part, I was so full of anguish & grief,

“ y<sup>t</sup> I took little rest. The K<sup>s</sup> some hours be-  
 “ fore day drew his bed-curtains to awaken me;  
 “ & could by y<sup>e</sup> light of a wax-lamp perceive me  
 “ troubled in my sleep; the K<sup>s</sup> arose forthwith;  
 “ and as I was making him ready, Herbert (f<sup>d</sup>  
 “ the K<sup>s</sup>) I w<sup>d</sup> know why you were disquieted in  
 “ yo<sup>r</sup> sleep. I replied, May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Majesty,  
 “ I was in a dream. What was yo<sup>r</sup> dream? f<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ K<sup>s</sup>; I w<sup>d</sup> hear it. May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Mâtye, f<sup>d</sup>  
 “ I, I dreamed y<sup>t</sup> as you were making ready,  
 “ one knock’d at y<sup>e</sup> bed-chamber door; w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>  
 “ Mâtye took no notice of, nor was I willing to  
 “ acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> it, apprehending it might be  
 “ Colonel Hacket. But knocking y<sup>e</sup> second  
 “ time, yo<sup>r</sup> Mâtye ask’d me, if I heard it not. I  
 “ f<sup>d</sup>, I did, but did not use to go without his  
 “ order. Why then go, know who it is, and  
 “ his business. Whereupon I opened the door,  
 “ & perceived y<sup>t</sup> it was y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> A. Bp of Cant.  
 “ D<sup>e</sup> Laud, in his Pontifical habit, as worn at  
 “ Court; I knew him, having seen him often.  
 “ The A. Bp desired he might enter, having  
 “ some thing to say to y<sup>e</sup> K<sup>s</sup>. I acquainted yo<sup>r</sup>  
 “ Mâtye w<sup>th</sup> his desire, so you bad me lett him  
 “ in; being in, he made his obeysance to yo<sup>r</sup>  
 “ Mâtye in the middle of y<sup>e</sup> room, dping y<sup>e</sup>-like  
 “ also w<sup>n</sup> he came near yo<sup>r</sup> person, and falling  
 “ on his knees yo<sup>r</sup> Mâtye gave him yo<sup>r</sup> hand to  
 “ kiss, and took him aside to the window, where  
 “ some discourse pass’d between yo<sup>r</sup> Mâtye &  
 “ him,

“ him, & I kept a becoming distance, not hear-  
 “ ing any thing y<sup>t</sup> was f<sup>d</sup>, yet c<sup>d</sup> perceive yo<sup>r</sup>  
 “ M<sup>at</sup>ye pensive by yo<sup>r</sup> looks, & that y<sup>e</sup> A. Bp  
 “ gave a sigh; who, after a short stay, againe  
 “ kissing yo<sup>r</sup> hand, returned, but w<sup>th</sup> face all y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ way towards yo<sup>r</sup> M<sup>at</sup>ye, & making his usual  
 “ reverences, he being so submiss, as he fell  
 “ prostrate on his face on the ground, & I im-  
 “ mediately step to him to help him up, w<sup>ch</sup> I  
 “ was then acting; w<sup>n</sup> your M<sup>at</sup>ye saw me trou-  
 “ bled in my sleep. The impression was so lively,  
 “ y<sup>t</sup> I look’d about, verily thinking it was no  
 “ dream.

“ The K<sup>t</sup> f<sup>d</sup>, my dream was remarkable, but  
 “ he is dead; yet had we conferred together  
 “ during life, ’tis very likely (albeit I loved him  
 “ well) I should have f<sup>d</sup> something to him, might  
 “ have occasioned his sigh.

“ Soon after I had told my dream, D<sup>r</sup>. Juxon,  
 “ then Bp of London, came to the K<sup>t</sup>, as I re-  
 “ late in y<sup>t</sup> narrative I sent S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dugdale, w<sup>ch</sup>  
 “ I have a transcript of here, nor know whether  
 “ it rests with his Grace y<sup>e</sup> A. Bp of Cant. or  
 “ S<sup>r</sup> W. Dugdale, or be disposed in S<sup>r</sup> Jo<sup>n</sup> Cot-  
 “ ton’s Library near Westminster-hall; but with  
 “ you had y<sup>e</sup> perusal of it before you return into  
 “ y<sup>e</sup> North. And this being not communicated

“ to any but your self, you may shew it to his

“ Grace & none else, as you promised, S’;

“ Yo’ very affect. fn<sup>d</sup> & serv<sup>t</sup>

“ THO: HERBERT.

“ *Tork, 28 Aug<sup>o</sup> 1680.*”

Many resemblances occur in several of the circumstances attending the execution of this Prince and that of the late unfortunate Louis XVI. The following extract is made from a very curious little book, called “ England’s Shame, or the  
“ Unmasking of a Politic Atheist; being a full  
“ and faithful Relation of the Life and Death of  
“ that Grand Impostor Hugh Peters. By Wil-  
“ liam Young, M. D. London, 1663. 12mo.  
“ Dedicated to Her Most Excellent Majesty  
“ Henrietta Maria, the Mother Queen of Eng-  
“ land, Scotland, France, and Ireland.”

“ The soldiers were secretly admonished by  
“ letters from Hugh Peters to exercise the ad-  
“ mired patience of King Charles, by upbraid-  
“ ing him to his face; and so it was; for hav-  
“ ing gotten him on board their boat to trans-  
“ port him to Westminster-hall, they would not  
“ afford him a cushion to sit upon, nay, scarcely  
“ the company of his spaniel, but scoffed at him  
“ most vilcly; as if to blaspheme the King were  
“ not to blaspheme God, who had established  
“ him to be his Vicegerent, our supreme Mo-  
“ derator,

“ derator, and a faithful *Custos Duarum Tabula-*  
 “ *rum Legum*, Keeper of both Tables of the  
 “ Law.

“ The King being safely arrived at Whitehall,  
 “ (that they might the easier reach the crown,)  
 “ they do with plous pretences, seconded with  
 “ fears of declining, hoodwink their General  
 “ Fairfax to condescend to this bloody sacrifice.  
 “ Whereas Oliver Cromwell and Ireton would  
 “ appear only to be his admirers, and spectators  
 “ of the regicide, by standing in a window at  
 “ Whitehall, within view of the scaffold and the  
 “ people ; whilst Peters, fearing a tumult, dis-  
 “ sembles himself sick at St. James’s; conceiting  
 “ that he might thereby plead not guilty, though  
 “ no man was more forward than he to encou-  
 “ rage Colonel Axtel in this action, and to ani-  
 “ mate his regiment to cry for justice against the  
 “ traitor, for so they called the King.”

“ The resolve passed,” adds Dr. Young, “ that  
 “ the King must be conveyed from Windsor  
 “ Castle to Hampton Court, Harrison rides with  
 “ him, and upbraids him to his face. Peters  
 “ riding before him out of the Castle, cries,  
 “ We’ll whisk him, we’ll whisk him, now we  
 “ have him. A pattern of loyalty, one formerly  
 “ a Captain for the King’s interest, seizing

“ Peters’s bridle, says, Good Mr. Peters, what  
“ will you do with the King? I hope that you  
“ will do his person no harm. That Peters  
“ might be Peters, he replies, He shall die the  
“ death of a traitor, were there never a man in  
“ England but he. The Captain forced to loose  
“ his hold of the reins by a blow given him  
“ over his hand with Peters’s staff, this trumpet  
“ of sorrow rides on fingering his sad note,  
“ We’ll whisk him, we’ll whisk him, I warrant  
“ you, now we have him!”

Oliver Cromwell is said to have put his hand to the neck of Charles as he was placed in his coffin, and to have made observations on the extreme appearance of health and a long life that his body exhibited upon dissection. Oliver was at first anxious to have stained the King’s memory, by pretending that he had a scandalous disease upon him at the time of his death, had he not been prevented by the bold and steady assertion to the contrary made by a physician, who chanced to be present at the opening of the body.

Sir Thomas Herbert, who was Groom of the Bedchamber to Charles, and who waited on him for two years previous to his decapitation, has written a very curious and interesting account of that period.

He



He attended his master to the scaffold, but had not the heart to mount it with him. At the staircase he resigned him into the hands of good Bishop Juxon. He tells this curious anecdote respecting the Lord General Fairfax's ignorance of the King's death:—When the execution was over, Sir Thomas, in walking through the Long Gallery at Whitehall, met Lord Fairfax, who said to him, "Sir Thomas, how does the King?" "which," adds he, "I thought very strange; (it seemed thereby that the Lord General knew not what had passed,) being all that morning (and indeed at other times) using his power and interest to have the execution deferred for some days." Cromwell, however, knew better; for on seeing Sir Thomas he told him, that he should have orders speedily for the King's burial. When Charles was told, that he was soon to be removed from Windsor to Whitehall, he only said, "God is everywhere alike in wisdom, power, and goodness."

Charles the First was a man of a very elegant mind. He had a good taste in art, and drew tolerably well. A Gentleman at Brussels has several original letters of Rubens in MS. In one of them he expresses his satisfaction at being soon to visit England; "for (adds he) I am told that the Prince of that country, is the best judge

“ judge of art of any of the Princes of his  
“ time.”

The character of this Monarch is thus admirably delineated by the pen of Bishop Warburton in his excellent Sermon before the House of Lords on the Thirtieth of January:

“ The King had many virtues, but all of so  
“ unsociable a turn as to do him neither service  
“ nor credit.

“ His religion, in which he was sincerely zealous, was over-run with scruples ; and the  
“ simplicity if not the purity of his morals were  
“ debased by casuistry.

“ His natural affections (a rare virtue in that  
“ high situation) were so excessive as to render  
“ him a slave to all his kin, and his social so moderate as only to enable him to lament, not to  
“ preserve, his friends and servants.

“ His knowledge was extensive though not  
“ exact, and his courage clear though not keen ;  
“ yet his modesty far surpassing his magnanimity, his knowledge only made him obnoxious to the doubts of his more ignorant Ministers, and his courage to the irresolutions of  
“ his less adventurous Generals.

“ In

“ In a word, his princely qualities were neither great enough nor bad enough to succeed in that most difficult of all attempts, the enslaving a free and jealous people.”

The full conviction of this truth made Laud, (who was not so despicable a Politician as we commonly suppose him,) upon seeing his coadjutor Strafford led out to slaughter, lament his fate in these emphatic and indignant words : “ He served a Prince who knew not how to be, nor to be made, great.”

According to the Compiler of the Apophthegms of Charles the First, that accomplished Prince used to say, “ Fortune has no power over Wisdom, only over Sensuality, and over the lives of all those who swim and navigate without the loadstone of Discretion and Judgment.”

“ Carry a watchful eye upon dangers,” said this acute Sovereign, “ till they come to ripeness, and when they are ripe let loose a speedy hand. He that expects them too long meets them too late ; and he that meets them too soon, gives advantage to the evil. Commit the beginning of them to the eyes of Argus, and the end of them to the hands of Briareus, and then thou art safe.”

Charles

Charles used to say of the Presbyterian Preachers, "that there were always two good sentences in their sermons, the text and the conclusion."

He professed that he could not fix his love upon one that was never angry; "for," says he, "as a man that is without sorrow is without gladness, so he that is without anger is without love."

He had often this sentence in his mouth: "The Devil of Rebellion doth commonly turn himself into an Angel of Reformation."

---

### HENRIETTA MARIA,

QUEEN OF CHARLES THE FIRST.

HOWELL, in one of his Letters, dated "London, 16th May 1626," thus describes this beautiful and accomplished Princess:

"We have now a most noble new Queen of England, who, in true beauty, is much beyond the long-woo'd Infanta. This daughter of France--this youngest branch of Bourbon, is of a more lovely and lasting complexion, a  
"dark

“ dark brown ; she hath eyes that sparkle like  
 “ stars ; and for her physiognomy, she may be  
 “ said to be a mirror of perfection. She had a  
 “ rough passage in her transference to Dover  
 “ Castle ; and in Canterbury the King bedded  
 “ first with her. There were a goodly train of  
 “ choice Ladies attended her coming upon the  
 “ Bowling-green at Barham Downs, upon the  
 “ way, who divided themselves into two rows,  
 “ and they appeared like so many constellations ;  
 “ but methought the country ladies outshined  
 “ the courtiers.

“ The Queen brought over with her two hun-  
 “ dred thousand crowns in gold and silver, as  
 “ half her portion, and the other moiety is to be  
 “ paid at the year’s end. Her first suite of ser-  
 “ vants (by article) are to be French ; and as  
 “ they die, English are to succeed. She is al-  
 “ lowed twenty-eight Ecclesiastics, of any Order  
 “ except Jesuits ; a Bishop for her Almoner ;  
 “ and to have private exercise of her religion  
 “ for herself and for her servants.”

The ill behaviour of the French that the Queen brought over with her, occasioned Charles the First to write the following letters to the Duke of Buckingham, which are copied from the Originals in the British Museum :

STERNIE,

“STEENIE,

“I writ to you by Ned Clarke, that I thought  
 “I would here cause anuse in shorte tyme to  
 “put away the Monsers \*, either by attempting  
 “to steale away my wyfe, or by making plots  
 “amongst my owen subjects. I cannot say cer-  
 “tainlie whether it was intended, but I am sure  
 “it is hindered. For the other, though I have  
 “good grounds to belife it, and am still hunting  
 “after it, yet seeing dailie the malitiousnes of  
 “the Monsers, by making and fomenting discon-  
 “tents in my wyfe, I could tarie no longer from  
 “adverticing of you, that I meane to seeke for  
 “no other grounds to casier † my Monsers,  
 “having for this purpose sent you this other  
 “letter, that you may if you think good adver-  
 “tise the Queen Mother ‡ with my intention.

“So I rest

“Your faithfull, constant, loving frende,

“CHARLES R.”

“STEENIE,

“I have received your letter by Dic Greme:  
 “this is my answer—I command you to send  
 “all the French away § to-morrow out of the  
 “towne;

\* Meaning his wife's French servants and dependants.

† Cashier.

‡ Mary of Medicis, widow of Henry the Fourth.

§ Howell, in a Letter dated March 15, 1626, says—“The  
 “French that came over with her Majesty, for their petu-  
 “lancies and some misdemeanors, and imposing some odd  
 “penalties,

“ towne, if you can by fayer means, (but like  
 “ not long in disputing,) otherways force them  
 “ away lyke so manie wyld beastes, untill ye have  
 “ shipped them, and so the Devil goe with them.  
 “ Lett me heare no answer, but of the perform-  
 “ ance of my command.

“ So I rest

“ Your faithfull, constant, loying frende,

“ Oaking, the

“ CHARLES R.

“ 7 of August, 1627.”

(*Superfcribed*) “ THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.”

The following letter of this intrepid Princess,  
 written soon after the unfortunate attempt upon

“ penancies upon the Queen, are all cashiered this week.  
 “ It was a thing suddenly done; for about one of the  
 “ clock, as they were at dinner, my Lord Conway and Sir  
 “ Thomas Edmondes came with an order from the King,  
 “ that they must instantly away to Somerset-House, for  
 “ there were barges and coaches staying for them, and there  
 “ they should have all their wages paid them to a penny,  
 “ and so they must be content to quit the kingdom. This  
 “ sudden undreamed-of order struck an astonishment into  
 “ them all, both men and women; and running to com-  
 “ plain to the Queen, his Majesty had taken her before into  
 “ his bed-chamber, and locked the door upon them, till he  
 “ had told her how matters stood. The Queen fell into a  
 “ violent passion, broke the glass windows, and tore her  
 “ hair, but she was cooled afterwards. Just such a destiny  
 “ happened in France some years since, to the Queen’s Spa-  
 “ nish servants there, who were all dismissed in like manner  
 “ for some miscarriages. The like was done in Spain to  
 “ the French, therefore ’tis no new thing.”

Hull, in April 1642, is translated from the French Original in the British Museum. It is without a date.

“ As I was closing my letter Sir L. Dives arrived, who has told me all that passed at Hull.  
 “ Do not lose courage, and pursue the business with resolution ; for you must now shew that  
 “ you will make good what you have undertaken. If the man who is in the place will  
 “ not submit, you have already declared him a traitor : you must have him, alive or dead ;  
 “ for matters now begin to be very serious.  
 “ You must declare yourself ; you have shewn gentleness enough, you must now shew your  
 “ firmness. You see what has happened from not having followed your first resolution,  
 “ when you declared the five Members traitors ; let that serve you for an example : dally no  
 “ longer with consultations, but proceed to action. I heartily wished myself in the place of  
 “ my son James in Hull ; I would have thrown the scoundrel Hotham over the walls, or he  
 “ should have thrown me. I am in such haste to dispatch this bearer, that I can write to no  
 “ body else. Go boldly to work, as I see there is no hope of accommodation,” &c.

This beautiful Princess said of Kings, that  
 “ they should be as silent and as discreet as Father Confessors.”

A person



A person appearing anxious to tell her the names of some who had indisposed many of the English Nobility against her, she replied, "I forbid you to do so. Though they hate me now, they will not perhaps always hate me; and if they have any sentiments of honour, they will be ashamed of tormenting a poor woman, who takes so little precaution to defend herself."

Active and indefatigable on the breaking out of the troubles, she went to Holland to sell her jewels, and returned to England with several vessels loaded with provisions for her husband's army. The vessel that carried her was once in great danger; but she sat upon the deck with perfect tranquillity, and said laughingly, "*Les Reines ne se noyant pas*—Queens are never drowned."

This Princess, according to Sir William Waller, in his "Recollections," endeared herself to the inhabitants of Exeter by the following act of benevolence. "As she was walking out northward of the city of Exeter, soon after her lying-in, she stopped at the cottage of a poor woman, whom she heard making doleful cries: she sent one of her train to enquire what it might be which occasioned them. The page returned, and said the woman was sorrowing grievously, because her daughter had  
VOL. I. Y "been

“ been two days in the strawe, and was almost  
 “ dead for want of nourishment, she having no-  
 “ thing to give her but water, and not being  
 “ able, for the hardness of the times, to get any  
 “ thing. On this the Queen took a small chain  
 “ of gold from her neck, at which hung an  
 “ *Agnus*. She took off the *Agnus*, and put it in  
 “ her bosom; and making the woman be called  
 “ to her, gave her the chain, and bade her go  
 “ into the city to a goldsmith and sell it, and  
 “ with the money to provide for the good wo-  
 “ man in the strawe: and for this,” adds Sir  
 William, “ her Confessor did afterwards rebuke  
 “ her, because they were heretics. When this  
 “ thing was told to the King, he asked, jestingly,  
 “ if her Confessor had made the Queen do a  
 “ penance for it, as she had done once before  
 “ for some innocent act, when she was made to  
 “ walk to Tyburn; some say bare-foot.”

In 1664, Henrietta went to Paris, where she  
 found the Queen of France not very able, and  
 perhaps less willing to assist her: so that she says  
 of herself, she was obliged to ask alms of the  
 Parliament of Paris for her subsistence: *De de-  
 “ mander une aumone au Parlement pour pouvoir  
 “ subsister.”*

Indeed this Queen, the daughter of Henry the  
 Fourth, the beloved Monarch of France, was in  
 such

such distress at Paris, that she and her infant daughter were obliged to lay in bed in their room at the palace of the Louvre in that city, as they could not get wood to make their fire with. The celebrated Omer Talon in his Memoirs tells us,  
*“ Le Mercredi, 13 Janvier 1643. La Reine  
 “ d’Angleterre logée dans le Louvre, & reduite à  
 “ la dernière extrémité, demande secours au Parle-  
 “ ment de Paris, qui lui ordonna 2000 livres  
 “ pour sa subsistence.”*

The learned and excellent Pascal, in the first edition of his celebrated work *“ Les Pensées sur la  
 “ Religion,”* printed about the year 1650, says,  
*“ Qui auroit eu l’amitié du Roi d’Angleterre  
 “ (Charles I.), du Roi de Pologne (Casimir V.),  
 “ & de la Reine de Suede (Christina), auroit il  
 “ cru pouvoir manquer de retraite d’azyle au  
 “ monde ?—*Could any person that possessed the  
*“ friendship of a King of England, a King of  
 “ Poland, or a Queen of Sweden, have thought  
 “ it possible that he could have been in want of  
 “ a place to put his head in ?”*

Madame de Baviere, in her Letters, says,  
*“ Charles the First’s widow made a clandestine  
 “ marriage with her Chevalier d’Honneur, Lord  
 “ St. Alban’s, who treated her extremely ill ; so  
 “ that whilst she had not a faggot to warm her-  
 “ self with, he had in his apartment a good fire,*

“ and a sumptuous table. He never gave the  
 “ Queen a kind word, and when she spoke to  
 “ him, he used to say, *Que me veut cette femme?*  
 “ What does the woman say?”

## JOHN SELDEN.

“ THE King of Spain (says Mr. Selden in his  
 “ ‘Table-Talk’) was outlawed in Westminster-  
 “ hall, I being of Counsel against him: A mer-  
 “ chant had recovered costs against him in a  
 “ suit, which because he could not get, we ad-  
 “ vised him to have his Majesty outlawed for  
 “ not appearing, and so he was. As soon as  
 “ Gondemar the Spanish Ambassador heard  
 “ that, he presently sent the money; by reason  
 “ if his master had been outlawed, he could not  
 “ have the benefit of the law; which would  
 “ have been very prejudicial, there being then  
 “ many suits depending between the King of  
 “ Spain and our English Merchants \*.”

Mr.

\* When the Ambassador of Peter the Great was arrested for debt in London, in the latter end of Queen Anne’s time, the Monarch expressed his astonishment and indignation, that the persons who had thus violated the respect due to the Representative of a Crowned Head, were not immediately put to death. His astonishment was considerably increased, when he was told, that in England, whatever punishment  
 (however

Mr. Selden, on the dissolution of the Parliament in 1629, was brought to the bar of the Court of King's Bench for what he had said in Parliament; and refusing to submit to the jurisdiction of the Court, he was committed to prison, from whence he was soon released; and in 1631, he was again committed to custody with the Earls of Bedford and Clare, Sir Robert Cotton, and Mr. St. John, on account of having dispersed a libel, intitled, "A Proposition for his Majesty's Service, to bridle the Impertinency of Parliaments \*." It was afterwards proved, that Sir Robert Dudley, then residing in the dominions of the Duke of Tuscany, was the writer.

Lord Clarendon says of Mr. Selden, that he was a person whom no character can flatter, or transmit in any expressions equal to his merit and his virtue. "If," adds he, "he had some infirmities with other men, they were weighed down with wonderful and prodigious abilities and excellencies in the other scale."

---

(however short of death) the Law should think fit to inflict upon the offenders, a process of some length must of necessity be gone through, before they could be brought to justice; and that the Sovereign of the Country himself had no power of dispensing with those laws to which he was himself subjected.

\* See APPENDIX, No. II.

## WILLIAM NOY.

“ Noy,” says Howell in his Italian Prospective, “ a great cried-up Lawyer, put it into the  
 “ head of King Charles to impose an old tax  
 “ called Ship-money upon the subject ; which  
 “ the said Lawyer did warrant upon his life to  
 “ be legal, for he could produce divers records  
 “ how many of his progenitors had done the  
 “ same.”

“ With infinite pains and indefatigable study,” says Howell in his Letters, “ he came to his  
 “ knowledge of the Law ; but I never heard a  
 “ more pertinent anagram than was made of his  
 “ name, William Noy, *I moyl in law.*”

“ Noy,” adds Howell, “ left an odd will,  
 “ which is short, and in Latin : Having be-  
 “ queathed a few legacies, and left his second  
 “ son one hundred marks a-year, and five hun-  
 “ dred pounds in money to bring him up to his  
 “ father’s profession,” he concludes, “ *Reliqua*  
 “ *meorum omnia primogenito meo Edvardo, diffi-*  
 “ *pando (nec melius unquam speravi ego)*---I leave  
 “ the rest of all my goods to my first born Ed-  
 “ ward, to be consumed or scattered ; for I  
 “ never hoped better.”

## PHILIP EARL OF PEMBROKE.

JAMES HOWELL addressed a Pamphlet to this extraordinary Nobleman under the title of "A Sober and Seasonable Memorandum sent to Philip Earl of Pembroke, &c. to mind him of his particular 'Secret Ties, (besides the Common Oath, Allegiance, and Supremacy,) whereby he was bound to adhere to the King, his Liege Lord and Master, presented unto him in the Hottest Bruit of the Civil Wars," in which he thus addresses him: "My Lord, I beg leave to tell your lordship, (and the Spectator commonly sees more than the Gamester,) that the World extremely marvels at you more than others; and it makes those who wish you best to be transformed, to wonder that your Lordship should be the first of your race who deserted the Crown, which one of your predecessors said he would still follow, though it were thrown upon a hedge. Had your princely brother (William Earl of Pembroke) been living, he would have been sooner torn by wild horses than have banded against it, or abandoned the King his Master, and fallen into such gross idolatry, as to worship the beast with many heads."

The two following Letters relative to the manner in which this Nobleman disposed of his proxy in the House of Peers, at the beginning of the disputes between Charles and his Parliament, were very kindly communicated to the COMPILER by the MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM.

“ MADAM,

“ I have received two very greate blessings  
“ these two last dayes, the one yesterday at Be-  
“ verley, the other this day at Nottingham, by  
“ Mr. Denham, and cannot expresse the greate  
“ sence I have of your Ladyship’s favour and  
“ good opinion in both. I am extreme glad to  
“ heare you are upon a journey to London. If  
“ your advice and interest doe not prevayle with  
“ your father, I have no hope left; ’tis not pos-  
“ sible for me to say more in the argument to  
“ him than I have. Nor can I imagine what ill  
“ spirit can engage him thus to venture his for-  
“ tune, his fame, his honour, and the honour of  
“ his house, in a vessel where none but despe-  
“ rate persons have the government. His car-  
“ riage of late hath beene so well represented to  
“ the King, and well received, for God’s sake  
“ let him not fall into a relapse; but if the pro-  
“ positions now sent be not accepted, persuade  
“ him away hither. Upon my life he will re-  
“ pente it else, and it will be too late; and sure  
“ no honest man can thinke any unreasonable  
“ thing



“ thing is asked. Your brother must give me  
 “ leave to wonder a little at him : ’tis long since  
 “ I writ my humble advice to him, and cannot  
 “ possibly understand the ground of his stay, and  
 “ I have often assured his Majesty of his resolu-  
 “ tion. I know not what argument they have  
 “ at London for the confidence, but truly they  
 “ seeme to have very few friends in these partes,  
 “ and I do not think their condition is much  
 “ better in other places. I cannot take any op-  
 “ portunity of mentioning your Ladyship to his  
 “ Majesty, but he prevents me in all the ex-  
 “ pressyones of esteeme of you that are possible.  
 “ I assure you, he hath a very just value of your  
 “ care of him. I am not yet out of hope of  
 “ kissing your Ladyship’s hands before the Sum-  
 “ mer ends, which will be an unexpressible hap-  
 “ piness to

“ Your Ladyship’s most humble servant,

“ EDW. HYDE \*.

“ Nottingham, this 22d July.

“ My Lord of Falkland is your Ladyship’s  
 “ most humble servant.”

(Direction)

“ *For my Lady CARNARVON.*”

“ MY DEARE HART,

“ God himself knoweth how much I have  
 “ loved and honoured your father more than

\* Afterwards Earl of Clarendon.

“ any

“ any body else, and with how much zeale I  
“ have endeavoured to serve him towards the  
“ King of late, since that distanse that happened  
“ between them; and I beleeve and am confident,  
“ that if ever there had been a revolution or  
“ change in things, it would have been both in  
“ my power and will to have served him very  
“ considerably towards the King, if I may be-  
“ leeve the King’s professions to me. But I must  
“ needs tell you, hee has done that that may  
“ perchance hinder much my credit with the  
“ King, and lessen my power both to serve him  
“ and myself. I beleeve it to be the greatest  
“ misfortune that ever beefell me, that have hi-  
“ therto, I thanke God, kept as faire a reputa-  
“ tion as any man, in persevering in my owne  
“ way constantly and resolutely without either  
“ feare or designe or change. I am now sus-  
“ pected and branded with the suspicion of un-  
“ derhand dealing, by those who are and weere  
“ my chiefeft friends; and what troubles mee  
“ most, the King himself takes it very unkindly  
“ from mee, till I cleared myself to him from  
“ whom I came yesterday, I meane in my guiving  
“ my proxy to your father, whom the King  
“ does believe to be violent against him in every  
“ thing. My Lord himself knowes, how unwill-  
“ ing I was to leave my proxy, for I desired  
“ leave of the House that instant my Lord  
“ Southampton asked leave, and had it: though  
“ I had

“ I had leave first from the King, merely because  
 “ I would leave no proxy, foreseeing the incon-  
 “ veniences ’twould bring me into. You know  
 “ afterwards, how I declarde it, hoping your  
 “ father would have forgotten it. I should not  
 “ have left it then, neyther, but that I have oft  
 “ heard your father say, he would ever giue the  
 “ vote he was entrusted withall according to his  
 “ sence that gave it him, not according to his  
 “ owne: which if he had done, he had done  
 “ himself a grate deal of honour and right  
 “ amongst men of honour that I heare speake of  
 “ it; he had obliged the King, and not disobliged  
 “ his owne party neyther: besides the infinite  
 “ obligeing mee: but as it is, he has disobliged  
 “ mee so much, that never anie thing went so  
 “ neere me. I vow to God, I am ashamed to  
 “ show my head amongst those I esteeme most,  
 “ for I am partly counted a turnecoate amongst  
 “ them, and have partly lost that reputation I  
 “ had, which I valued infinitely above my life,  
 “ and doe yet so much, that to redeme myself  
 “ againe, I must needs desier one favour from  
 “ you, which I shall esteeme above any, that you  
 “ would be pleased to speake to your father,  
 “ relating to him the inconveniencies I have suf-  
 “ fered, which to my sence are the greatest that  
 “ ever could have happened to mee, by be-  
 “ queathing him my vote, since he has in soe  
 “ many

“ many greate confiderable matters giuen it  
 “ both againſt my ſence, and, as the King con-  
 “ ceiveth, againſt him ; eſpecially that he will be  
 “ pleaſed henceforward either to give it accord-  
 “ ing to my ſence, by which I know he ſhall  
 “ gaine good opinion from the King, and not  
 “ at all prejudiſſe himſelf with his owne party,  
 “ and oblige me very much : otherwiſe, I ſhall  
 “ beg this favour of him, that he will be pleaſed  
 “ to giue me my vote againe, or elſe to make  
 “ noe uſe of it at all ; and that I ſhall ever re-  
 “ mane his true ſervant and loving ſonne to the  
 “ death. I ſhall be very ſorrie after I have beene  
 “ all my life time with the haſſard of life,  
 “ fortune, induſtry, and after laboured to giue  
 “ one meſs of good milke, and ſhall at laſt kicke  
 “ it downe with my foote. I had never giuen  
 “ your father my vote, but that I conceived he  
 “ mought have mad that uſe of it that would  
 “ have very moutch have advantaged him one  
 “ way, and not prejudiſed him in any other. My  
 “ deare hart, pray love mee but as much as I  
 “ ſhall ever love you, which ſhall alwaies be  
 “ above my life, and bee the greateſt happineſs  
 “ can redound to him that loves you above his  
 “ life.

“ CARNARVON \*.”

\* Indorſed by Mr. Grenville, “ Found in a truncke at  
 “ Lady Carnarvon’s, when her houſe was ſearched.”

This

## LORD STRAFFORD.

LORD STRAFFORD is thus described by Sir Philip Warwick in his Memoirs :

“ Lord Strafford was every waie qualified  
 “ for busines ; his natural faculties being very  
 “ strong and pregnant. His understanding, aided  
 “ by a good phansy, made him quick in discern-  
 “ ing the nature of any busines ; and through  
 “ a cold brain he became deliberate and of sound

---

This letter appears, from Mr. Grenville's indorsement, to have been seized in a box belonging to Lady Carnarvon, when her house at Wing near Aylesbury was searched by him November 29, 1642, under the order of the Committee of Safety. Robert Lord Dormer of Wenge or Wing, the writer of this letter, was the head of that noble family, whose possessions in Bucks, belonging to the different branches established at Wing, at Peterley, at Lee Grange, and at Dorton, were very large : all these possessions, save what belonged to the branch established at Peterley (the present Lord Dormer), have passed into other families, or have been alienated. The Mansion-House at Wing was pulled down about fifty years ago by Sir William Stanhope, and the Estate now belongs to the Earl of Chesterfield.

Robert Lord Dormer was created Earl of Carnarvon 2d August, 4 Car. 1. He married Anne Sophia, daughter of Philip Earl of Pembroke, by whom he had Charles his son and heir, who was killed at the battle of Newbury. Sept. 20, 1643.

“ judgment.

“ judgment. His memory was great, and he  
“ made it greater by confiding in it. His elo-  
“ cution was very fluent, and it was a great part  
“ of his talent readily to reply, or freely to ha-  
“ rangue, upon any subject. All this was lodged  
“ in a soure and haughty temper, so (as it may  
“ probably be believed) he expected to have  
“ more obfervance paid to himself than he was  
“ willing to pay to others, though they were of  
“ his own quality ; and then he was not like to  
“ conciliate the good-will of men of lesser station.  
“ His acquired parts, both in University and  
“ Inns of Court learning, as likewise his foreign  
“ travels, made him an eminent man before he  
“ was a conspicuous one ; so as when he came  
“ first to shew himself in the House of Commons,  
“ he was soon a bell-wether in that flock. As  
“ he had these parts, he knew how to set a value  
“ upon them, if not to over-value them ; and he  
“ too soon discovered a roughness in his nature  
“ (which a man no more obliged by him than I  
“ was would have called an injustice) ; though  
“ many of his confidants (who were my good  
“ friends, when I, like a little worm being trod  
“ on, could turn and laugh, and under that dis-  
“ guise say as piquant words as my little wit could  
“ help me to) were wont to swear to me, that he  
“ endeavoured to be just to all, but was resolved  
“ to be gracious to none but to those whom he

“ thought inwardly affected him ; all which  
“ never bowed me, till his broken fortune, and,  
“ as I thought, very unjustifiable prosecution,  
“ made me one of the fifty-six who gave a nega-  
“ tive to that fatal bill which cut the thread of  
“ his life.

“ He gave an early specimen of the roughness  
“ of his nature, when, in the eager pursuit of  
“ the House of Commons after the Duke of  
“ Buckingham, he advised or gave counsel against  
“ another, which was afterwards taken up and  
“ pursued against himself. Thus, pressing upon  
“ another’s case, he awakened his own fate ; for  
“ when that House was in consultation how to  
“ frame the particular charge against that great  
“ Duke, he advised to make a general one, and  
“ to accuse him of treason, and to let him get  
“ off afterwards as he could, which really befell  
“ himself at last.

“ In his person he was of a tall stature, but  
“ stooped much in the neck. His countenance  
“ was cloudy whilst he moved or sat thinking ;  
“ but when he spake seriously or facetiously, he  
“ had a lightsome and a very pleasant ayre ; and  
“ indeed, whatever he then did, he did grace-  
“ fully. Unavoidable it is but that great men  
“ give great discontents to some ; and the lofty  
“ humour of this great man engaged him too  
“ often,

“ often, and against too many, in that kind ;  
“ and particularly one with the old Chancellor  
“ Loftus, which was fullied (as was supposed)  
“ by an intrigue betwixt him and his daughter-  
“ in-law. But with these virtues and infirmities  
“ we will leave him ruling prosperously in Ire-  
“ land, until his own ambition or presumption  
“ brings him over to England in the year 1638,  
“ to take up a lost game, wherein he lost him-  
“ self.”

When Lord Strafford was Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, he made an order, that no Peer should be admitted into the House of Lords in that kingdom without leaving his sword with the door-keeper. Many Peers had already complied with this insolent order, when the Duke, then Earl, of Ormond being asked for his sword, he replied to the door-keeper, “ If you make that request again, Sir, I shall plunge my sword into your body.” Lord Strafford hearing of this said, “ This Nobleman is a man that we must endeavour to get over to us.”

Defection in party was perhaps never more severely punished than in the fate of this extraordinary Personage. On quitting the Country Party, he told his old fellow-labourer Mr. Pym, “ You see, Sir, I have left you.”—“ So, I see, Sir Thomas,” replied Mr. Pym; “ but we will  
“ never



“ never leave you so long as you have a head  
 “ upon your shoulders.”

The following curious and detailed account of the apprehension and trial of Lord Strafford is taken from “ A Journal addressed to the Presbytery of Irvine in Scotland, by Robert Baillie, D.D. Principal of the University of Glasgow,” who was sent up to London in 1640 by the Covenanted Lords of Scotland to draw up the Articles of Impeachment against Archbishop Laud, for having made some innovations in the service of the Church of Scotland :

“ Among many more,” says the Doctor, “ I  
 “ have been an assiduous assistant of that nation  
 “ (the English), and therefore I will offer to give  
 “ you some account of a part I have heard and  
 “ seen in that notable process.

“ Westminster-hall is a room as long as broad,  
 “ if not more, than the outer-house of the High  
 “ Church of Glasgow, supposing the pillars were  
 “ removed. In the midst of it was erected a  
 “ stage, like that prepared for the Assembly of  
 “ Glasgow, but much more large, taking up the  
 “ breadth of the whole house from wall to wall,  
 “ and of the length more than a third part. On  
 “ the north end was set a throne for the King,  
 “ and a chair for the Prince. Before it lay a  
 “ large

“ large woollack, covered with green, for my  
“ Lord Steward the Earl of Arundel. Beneath  
“ it lay two facks for my Lord Keeper and the  
“ Judges, with the rest of the Chancery, all in  
“ their red robes. Beneath this, a little table  
“ for four or five Clerks of the Parliament, in  
“ black gowns. Round about these, some forms  
“ covered with green frieze, whereupon the Earls  
“ and Lords did sit, in their red robes, of the  
“ same fashion, lined with the same white ermine  
“ skins as ye see the robes of our Lords when  
“ they ride in Parliament ; the Lords on their  
“ right sleeves having two bars of white skins,  
“ the Viscounts two and a half, the Earls three,  
“ the Marquis of Winchester three and a half.  
“ England hath no more Marquisses; and he but  
“ a late upstart, a creature of Queen Elizabeth.  
“ Hamilton goes here but among the Earls, and  
“ that a late one. Dukes they have none in  
“ Parliament ; York, Richmond, and Bucking-  
“ ham, are but boys ; Lenox goes among the  
“ late Earls. Behind the forms where the Lords  
“ sit, there is a bar covered with green. At the  
“ one end stands the Committee of eight or ten  
“ Gentlemen appointed by the House of Com-  
“ mons to pursue. At the midst there is a little  
“ desk, where the prisoner, Strafford, stands and  
“ sits as he pleases, together with his Keeper,  
“ Sir William Balfour, the Lieutenant of the  
“ Tower.

“ Tower. At the back of this is a desk for  
“ Strafford’s four Secretaries, who carried his  
“ papers, and assisted him in writing and read-  
“ ing. At their side is a void for witnesses to  
“ stand; and behind them a long desk at the  
“ wall of the room for Strafford’s Counsel at  
“ Law, some five or six able Lawyers, who were  
“ not permitted to dispute in matters of fact,  
“ but questions of right, if any should be inci-  
“ dent.

“ This is the order of the House Below on  
“ the floor, the same that is used daily in the  
“ Higher House.—Upon the two sides of the  
“ House, east and west, there arose a stage of  
“ eleven ranks of forms, the highest almost  
“ touching the roof. Every one of these forms  
“ went from one end of the room to the other,  
“ and contained about forty men; the two high-  
“ est were divided from the rest by a rail; and a  
“ rail at every end cut off some seats. The  
“ Gentlemen of the Lower House sat within the  
“ rails, others without. All the doors were kept  
“ very straitly with guards. We always behaved  
“ to be there a little after five in the morning.  
“ Lord Willoughby Earl of Lindsay, Lord  
“ Chamberlain of England, (Pembroke is Cham-  
“ berlain of the Court,) ordered the House with  
“ great difficulty; James Maxwell, Black Rod,

“ was Great Usher; a number of other servants,  
“ Gentlemen and Knights, assisted; by favour  
“ we got place within the rail among the Com-  
“ mons. The House was full daily before seven.  
“ About eight the Earl of Strafford came in  
“ his barge from the Tower, attended with the  
“ Lieutenant and a guard of musqueteers and  
“ halberdeers. The Lords in their robes were  
“ set about eight. The King was usually half  
“ an hour before them. He came not into his  
“ throne, for that would have marred the action;  
“ for it is the order of England, when the King  
“ appears he speaks what he will, but no other  
“ speaks in his presence. At the back of the  
“ throne were two rooms on the two sides: in the  
“ one, Duke de Vanden, Duke de Valler, and  
“ other French Nobles sat; in the other, the  
“ King, Queen, Princess Mary, the Prince  
“ Elector, and some Court Ladies. The tirlies  
“ that made them to be secret the King brake  
“ down with his own hands, so that they sat in  
“ the eyes of all, but little more regarded than  
“ if they had been absent; for the Lords sat all  
“ covered. Those of the Lower House, and all  
“ other, except the French Noblemen, sat dis-  
“ covered when the Lords came, not else. A  
“ number of Ladies were in the boxes above  
“ the rails, for which they paid much money.  
“ It was daily the most glorious Assembly the  
“ Isle

“ He could afford; yet the gravity not such as I  
 “ expected; oft great clamour without about the  
 “ doors. In the interval, while Strafford was  
 “ making ready for answers, the Lords got al-  
 “ ways to their feet, walked and chatted: the  
 “ Lower Housemen too loud chatting. After  
 “ ten, much public eating, not only of confec-  
 “ tions, but of flesh and bread, bottles of beer  
 “ and wine going thick from mouth to mouth  
 “ without cups, and all this in the King’s eye;  
 “ yea, many but turned their backs and let water  
 “ go through the forms they sat on. There was  
 “ no outgoing to return; and oft the sitting was  
 “ till two, three, or four o’clock at night.

“ TUESDAY THE THIRTEENTH.

“ The seventeenth session.—All being set  
 “ as before, Strafford made a speech large two  
 “ hours and a half, went through all the articles  
 “ but these three, which imported statute-treason,  
 “ the fifteenth, twenty-first, twenty-seventh, and  
 “ others which were alledged, as he spake, for  
 “ constructive and consequential treason. First,  
 “ the articles bearing his words, then these  
 “ which had his counsels and deeds. To all he  
 “ repeated not new, but the best of his former  
 “ answers; and in the end, after some lashness  
 “ and fagging, he made such a pathetic oration  
 “ for an half hour, as ever comedian did upon  
 “ a stage.

“ a stage. The matter and expression was exceeding brave; doubtless if he had grace or civil goodness, he is a most eloquent man. The speech you have it here in print. One passage made it most spoken of; his breaking off in weeping and silence when he spoke of his first wife. Some took it for a true defect in his memory; others, and for the most part, for a notable part of his rhetoric; some, that true grief, and remorse at that remembrance, had stopt his mouth; for they say that his first lady, the Earl of Clare's sister, being with child, and finding one of his whore's letters, brought it to him, and chiding him therefore, he struck her on the breast, whereof shortly she died.”

Principal Baillie's account of the apprehension of Lord Strafford is very curious:—“ All things go here as we could wish. The Lieutenant of Ireland (Lord Strafford) came but on Monday to town, late; on Tuesday rested; and on Wednesday came to Parliament; but ere night he was caged. Intolerable pride and oppression call to Heaven for vengeance. The Lower House closed their doors; the Speaker kept the keys till his accusation was concluded. Thereafter Mr. Pym went up with a number at his back to the Higher House, and,  
“ in

“ in a pretty short speech, did in the name of the  
“ Commons of all England accuse Thomas Lord  
“ Strafford of high treason, and required his  
“ person to be arrested till probation might be  
“ made: so Mr. Pym and his back were removed.  
“ The Lords began to consult on that strange  
“ and unpremeditated motion. The word goes  
“ in haste to the Lord Lieutenant, where he  
“ was with the King: with speed he comes to  
“ the House of Peers, and calls rudely at the  
“ door. James Maxwell, Keeper of the Black  
“ Rod, opens. His Lordship, with a proud  
“ glooming countenance, makes towards his  
“ place at the board head, but at once many  
“ bid him void the House. So he is forced in  
“ confusion to go to the door till he is called.  
“ After consultation he stands, but is told to  
“ kneel, and on his knees to hear the sentence.  
“ Being on his knees, he is delivered to the  
“ Black Rod to be prisoner till he is cleared of  
“ the crimes he is charged with. He offered to  
“ speak, but was commanded to be gone with-  
“ out a word. In the outer room, James Max-  
“ well required of him, as prisoner, to deliver  
“ him his sword. When he had got it, with a  
“ loud voice he told his man to carry the Lord  
“ Lieutenant's sword. This done, he makes  
“ through a number of people towards his  
“ coach, all gazing, no man capping to him,  
“ before

“ before whom that morning the greatest in  
“ England would have stood discovered ; all  
“ crying, What is the matter ? He said, A small  
“ matter, I warrant you. They replied, Yes  
“ indeed, high treason is a small matter ! Com-  
“ ing to the place where he expected his coach,  
“ it was not there ; so he behoved to return the  
“ same way through a world of gazing people.  
“ When at last he had found his coach, and  
“ was entering it, James Maxwell told him, My  
“ Lord, you are my prisoner, and must go in  
“ my coach ; so he behoved to do. For some  
“ days too many went to see him ; but since,  
“ the Parliament has commanded his keepers to  
“ be stricter. Pursuivants are dispatched to  
“ Ireland, to open all the ports, and to pro-  
“ claim, that all who had grievances might  
“ come over.”

---

### RICHARD BOYLE,

FIRST EARL OF CORK.

DR. WALLER, in his funeral sermon on the death of the Earl's seventh daughter, the Countess of Warwick, says, “ She was truly excellent and great in all respects ; great in the  
“ honour



“ honour of her birth, being born a lady and a  
 “ vertuosa both, seventh daughter of that emi-  
 “ nently honourable Richard the first Earl of  
 “ Corke, who being born a private Gentleman,  
 “ and a younger brother of a younger brother,  
 “ to no other heritage than this device and  
 “ motto, which his humble gratitude inscribed  
 “ on all the palaces he built,

“ God’s Providence is my inheritance ;”

“ by that Providence, and by his diligent and  
 “ wise industry, he raised such an honour and  
 “ estate, and left such a family as never any sub-  
 “ ject of these three kingdoms did ; and that  
 “ with so unspotted a reputation of integrity,  
 “ that the most invidious scrutiny could find no  
 “ blot, though it winnowed all the methods of  
 “ his rising most severely, which the good Lady  
 “ Warwick hath often told me with great con-  
 “ tent and satisfaction.

“ This noble Lord, by his prudent and pious  
 “ consort; (no lesse an ornament and honour to  
 “ their descendants than herself,) was blessed  
 “ with five sonnes, of which he lived to see four  
 “ Lords and Peers of the kingdom of Ireland ;  
 “ and a fifth (*more than these titles speak*) a sove-  
 “ reign, and peerlesse, in a larger province (that  
 “ of universal nature), subdued and made obse-  
 “ quious

“ quious to his inquisitive mind \* ;—and eight  
 “ daughters. And that you may know how all  
 “ things were extraordinary in this great per-  
 “ sonage, it will, I hope, be neither unpleasant  
 “ nor impertinent to add a short story I had  
 “ from his daughter’s (Lady Warwick’s) own  
 “ mouth.

“ Master Boyle, (afterwards Earl of Corke,)  
 “ who was then a widower, came one morning  
 “ to wait on Sir Jeoffery Fenton, Secretary of  
 “ State for Ireland ; who being engaged in bu-  
 “ sines, and not knowing who it was that de-  
 “ sired to speak to him, for a while delayed him  
 “ acceffe, which time he spent pleasantly with  
 “ the Secretary’s daughter, then a child in the  
 “ nurse’s arms. But when Sir Jeoffery came  
 “ and saw whom he had made stay somewhat  
 “ too long, he civilly excused it. But Master  
 “ Boyle replied, he had been very well em-  
 “ ployed, and had spent his time much to his  
 “ satisfaction in courting his daughter, if he  
 “ might obtaine the honour of being his son-in-  
 “ law. At which Sir Jeoffery smiled, (so hear  
 “ one who had been formerly married move for  
 “ a wife carried in arms, and under two years  
 “ old,) and asked him if he could stay for her ;

\* The Honourable Robert Boyle, one of the greatest na-  
 tural philosophers that any country has ever produced.

“ to which he frankly answered him that he  
“ would, and Sir Jeoffrey as generously pro-  
“ mised him that he should have his consent.  
“ And they both kept their words afterwards  
“ very honourably.”

---

## BISHOP BEDELL.

THIS excellent Prelate, to whom the Irish are indebted for the translation of the Bible into their language, was Bishop of Kilmore in Ireland. Like the late Bishop Berkeley, he would never be translated from one See to another, thinking with him, that his church was his wife, and his diocese his children, from whom he should never be divorced.

“ Bishop Bedell lived with his clergy,” says his Biographer, “ as if they had been his brethren.  
“ When he went his visitations, he would not  
“ accept of the invitations that were made to  
“ him by the great men of the country, but  
“ would needs eat with his brethren, in such  
“ poor inns, and of such coarse fare, as the  
“ places afforded. He went about always on  
“ foot when he was at Dublin, (one servant only  
“ attending him,) except upon public occasions,  
“ that obliged him to ride in procession with his  
“ brethren

“ brethren. He never kept a coach in his life,  
 “ his strength always enabling him to ride on  
 “ horseback. Many poor Irish families about  
 “ him were maintained out of his kitchen, and  
 “ in the Christmas-time he had the poor always  
 “ eating with him at his own table, and he  
 “ brought himself to endure both the sight of  
 “ their rags and their rudeness. He by his will  
 “ ordered that his body should be buried in a  
 “ church-yard, with this inscription :

DEPOSITUM GULIELMI QUONDAM  
 EPISCOPI KILMORENSIS.

“ He did not like,” continues his Biographer,  
 “ the burying in a church ; for as, he observed,  
 “ there was much both of superstition and pride  
 “ in it, so he believed it was a great annoyance  
 “ to the living, where there was so much of the  
 “ steam of dead bodies rising about them. He  
 “ was likewise much offended at the rudeness  
 “ which the crowding the dead bodies in a small  
 “ parcel of ground occasioned ; for the bodies  
 “ already laid there, and not yet quite rotten,  
 “ were often raised and mangled ; so that he  
 “ made a Canon in his Synod against burying  
 “ in churches, and recommended that burying-  
 “ places should be removed out of towns. In  
 “ this he was imitated by the Cardinal de Lo-  
 “ menie, Archbishop of Sens, who published,  
 “ some years ago, a very eloquent *mandement*  
 “ on the subject.”

SIR HENRY WOTTON.

THE conclusion of the Inscription which this learned man used to put under the Achievement of his Arms, when he left them in foreign Inns in his Travels, after the enumeration of his qualities, and of the Embassies in which he had been engaged, was

“ HENRICUS WOTTON, *tandem hoc didicit*  
*“ Animas fieri sapientiores quiescendo.”*

He gave this excellent character of Sir Philip Sydney’s wit, “ That it was the very measure of  
 “ congruity.”

According to his Biographer, Sir Henry had made some progress in a work which he had begun on the Reformation, and which he gave up at the desire of his Sovereign Charles the First, who wished him to write the History of England. It were, indeed, much to be wished, that it were possible to procure Sir Henry’s Manuscripts of his intended work.

He wrote a very excellent Treatise on the  
 “ Elements of Architecture,” in which the idea of Home, that scene of every man’s happiness or misery, is thus pathetically described: Every  
 “ man’s proper mansion-house and home being  
 “ the theatre of his hospitality, the seat of self-  
 15 “ fruition,

" fruition, the comfortablest part of his own  
 " life, the noblest of his son's inheritance, a  
 " kind of private principedom, nay, to the pos-  
 " sessors thereof, an epitome of the whole world,  
 " may well deserve by these attributes, accord-  
 " ing to the degree of the master, to be de-  
 " cently and delightfully adorned." He wrote  
 likewise " A Survey of Education," which he  
 calls Moral Architecture, in which he well ob-  
 serves, that the way to knowledge by epitome is  
 too streight, and by commentaries too much  
 about. " When," adds he, " I mark in chil-  
 " dren much solitude and silence, I like it not,  
 " nor any thing born before its time, as this  
 " must needs be in that sociable and exposed  
 " age, as they are for the most part. When either  
 " alone or in company they sit still without doing  
 " any thing, I like it worse. For surely all dis-  
 " position to idleness or vacancy, even before they  
 " grow habits, is dangerous ; and there is com-  
 " monly but little distance in time between do-  
 " ing of nothing and doing of ill."

Sir Henry says beautifully, in his character 'of  
 a Happy Life—

# I.

How happy is he born and taught  
 That serveth not another's will,  
 Whose armour is his honest thought,  
 And simple truth his utmost skill :

Whose

## II.

Whose passions not his masters are,  
Whose soul is still prepared for death;  
Untied unto the world by care  
Of public fame or private breath :

## III.

Who envies none that chance doth raise,  
Nor vice hath ever understood,  
How deepest wounds are given by praise,  
Nor rules of State, but rules of good :

## IV.

Who hath his life from rumours freed,  
Whose conscience is his strong retreat,  
Whose state can neither flatterers feed,  
Nor ruin make oppressors great :

## V.

Who God doth late and early pray  
More of his grace than gifts to lend,  
And entertains the harmless day  
With a religious book or friend :

## VI.

This man is freed from servile bands,  
Of hope to rise, or fear to fall ;  
Lord of himself, though not of lands,  
And having nothing, yet hath all.

## OLIVER CROMWELL,

after he had run through his youthful career of amusement and dissipation, became so hypochondriacal, that he used occasionally to have his physician called up in the middle of the night to attend him, as he imagined himself to be dying. In one of these fits of melancholy he is said to have seen a gigantic female figure, that told him he should be a King.

Sir Philip Warwick thus describes Oliver Cromwell :

“ The first time that I ever took notice of him  
 “ was in the very beginning of the Parliament  
 “ held in November 1640. I perceived a gen-  
 “ tleman speaking, whom I knew not, very or-  
 “ dinarily apparelled ; for it was a plain cloth  
 “ suit, which seemed to have been made by an  
 “ ill country taylor. His linen was plain, and  
 “ not very clean, and I remember a speck or  
 “ two of blood upon his little band, which was  
 “ not much larger than his collar : his hat was  
 “ without a hat-band.---His stature was of a good  
 “ size ; his sword stuck close to his side ; his  
 “ countenance swoln and reddish ; his voice  
 “ sharp and untunable, and his eloquence full  
 “ of fervor, for the subject-matter would not  
 “ bear



“ bear much of reason, it being in behalf of a  
 “ servant of Mr. Prynne’s who had dispersed  
 “ libels against the Queen for her dancing, and  
 “ such like innocent and courtly sports ; and he  
 “ aggravated the imprisonment of this man by  
 “ the Council-table unto that length, that one  
 “ would have believed that the very govern-  
 “ ment itself had been in great danger by it. I  
 “ sincerely profess it lessened very much my re-  
 “ verence for that great Council, for he was  
 “ very much hearkened unto. And yet I lived  
 “ to see this very Gentleman whom (out of no  
 “ ill-will to him) I thus describe, by multiplied  
 “ successes, and by real but usurped power, hav-  
 “ ing had a better taylor, and more converse  
 “ amongst good company, in mine own eye,  
 “ when, for six weeks together, I was a pri-  
 “ soner at Whitehall, appear of a great and ma-  
 “ jestic deportment and comely presence.

“ The first years,” adds Sir Philip, “ of  
 “ Cromwell’s manhood were spent in a dissolute  
 “ course of life, in good fellowship and gaming;  
 “ which afterwards he seemed very sensible of,  
 “ and very sorry for ; and as if it had been a  
 “ good spirit that had guided him therein, he  
 “ used a good method upon his conversion ; for  
 “ he declared that he was ready to make resti-  
 “ tution unto any man who would accuse him,  
 “ or whom he could accuse himself to have

“ wronged. (To his honour I speak this,” continues Sir Philip; “ for I think the public acknowledgments men make of the public evils they have done, to be the most glorious trophies that can be assigned to them.) When he was thus civilized, he joined himself to men of his own temper, who pretended to transports and revelations.”

Lord Hollis, in his *Memoirs*, accuses Cromwell of behaving cowardly in two or three actions; and adds, that as he was going in procession to the High Court of Justice in Westminster-hall, to try the King, some of the soldiers reproached him openly, and in the hearing of the people, with want of courage.

Oliver's speeches to his Parliament appear perplexed and embarrassed. He had, most probably, his reasons for making them unintelligible.

Mr. Spence, in his *MS. Anecdotes*, says, that a Dean of Peterborough told him, that he once heard Cromwell, in Council, deliver an opinion upon some commercial matter with great precision, and great knowledge of the subject \*.

\* “ *Anecdotes by the Rev. Mr. Spence,*” (Author of *Polymetis*,) in *MS.* which contain several very curious particulars of the great men of the last and of the present age. The publication of them would afford great instruction and amusement to the lovers of the history and literature of this country.

In

In his cheerful hours Cromwell appears to have laughed at the fanatics who supported him and his government. The jest of the cork-screw is well known ; and when, on his having dispatched a fleet upon some secret expedition, one of the fanatics called upon him, and had the impudence to tell him that the Lord wanted to know the destination of it ; “ The Lord shall know,” says Cromwell, “ for thou shalt go with the fleet.” So ringing his bell, he ordered some of his soldiers to take him on board one of the ships belonging to it.

Cromwell, like many other reformers of government, was very apt to censure grievances in Church and State, though he had not framed to himself any particular or specific plan of amending them. On the subject of ecclesiastical affairs he once frankly and ingenuously said, to some persons with whom he was disputing, “ I can tell “ what I would not have, though I cannot tell “ what I would have.”

Cromwell, like some other politicians, thought very slightly of the will and of the power of the people ; for when he was told by Mr. Calamy, the celebrated Dissenting Minister, that it was both unlawful and impracticable that one man should assume the government of the country,

he said to him, "Pray, why is it impracticable?" And on Mr. Calamy replying, "O, it is the voice of the Nation; there will be nine in ten against you:"—"Very well," rejoined Cromwell; "but what if I should disarm the nine, and put the sword into the tenth man's hand, would not that do the business?" The French proverb says, "A man never goes so far as when he does not know where he is going." This was, most probably, Cromwell's case: he had, indeed, gone so far, that, with Macbeth, he might have said,

Returning were as tedious as go o'er.

Marshal Villeroy, Louis the XIVth's Governor, asked Lockhart, Cromwell's Ambassador, "Why his master had not taken the title of King?"—"Monseigneur," replied Lockhart, "we know the extent of the prerogatives of a King, but know not those of a Protector."—D'ARGENSON, p. 347.

Oliver's fears for his personal safety carried him on in his career of wickedness when once he had begun it, and particularly when he found that he could not trust the assurances of his Sovereign. The latter part of his life was embittered by fear and remorse, and after the publication of that celebrated work "Killing no Murder,"

“ Murder,” he appears never to have had a quiet moment.

Oliver was, perhaps, never more accurately described than by Sir William Waller in his “ Recollections.” Speaking of the beating up of Colonel Long’s quarters, as he terms it, in which Cromwell’s horse did good service, he says, “ And here I cannot but mention the wonder which I have oft times had to see this Eagle in his eirey : he att this time had never shewn extraordinary partes, nor do I think that he did himself believe that he had them, for, although he was blunt, he did not bear himself with pride or disdaine. As an Officer he was obedient, and did never dispute my orders, nor argue upon them. He did indeed seeme to have great cunning ; and whilst he was cautious of his own words, (not putting forth too many, lest they should betray his thoughts,) he made others talk untill he had, as it were, sifted them, and known their most intimate designs. A notable instance was his discovering, in one short conversation with one Captain Giles, (a great favourite with the Lord General, and whome he most confided in,) that although his words were full of zeal, and his actions seemingly brave, that his heart was not with the cause ; and, in fine, this man did

A A 3

“ shortly

“ shortly after join the enemy at Oxford with  
 “ three and twenty stout fellowes. One other  
 “ instance I will here sett down, being of the  
 “ same sort as to his cunning :

“ When I took the Lord Piercy at Andover,  
 “ having at that time an inconvenient distemper,  
 “ I desired Colonel Cromwell to entertaine him  
 “ with some civility ; who did afterwards tell me,  
 “ that amongst those whom we took with him  
 “ (being about thirty) there was a youth of so  
 “ faire a countenance, that he doubted of his  
 “ condition ; and, to confirm himself, willed  
 “ him to sing ; which he did with such a dainti-  
 “ ness, that Cromwell scrupled not to say to  
 “ Lord Piercy, that being a warriour, he did  
 “ wisely to be accompanied by Amazons. On  
 “ which that Lord, in some confusion, did ac-  
 “ knowledge that she was a damsel.”—*Recollections, by General Sir WILLIAM WALLER, page 124.*

The Original of the following Letter is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It is without the signature.

“ SIR,

“ In pursuance to my promise, I have sent  
 “ you the story you desired of me when I saw  
 “ you last. Sir, after the late King was beheaded,  
 “ (if

“ (if I mistake not,) Latham House, w<sup>ch</sup> belonged  
 “ to the Earl of Derby, (who was also beheaded  
 “ at Liverpool,) was surrendered to my Lord  
 “ Fairfax, upon promise of having quarter ; at  
 “ which surrender, my father being in the house,  
 “ and Chaplain to the Earl, was taken prisoner  
 “ with the Earl of Derby’s children, who were  
 “ imprisoned in Liverpool Gaol, where he was  
 “ kept close prisoner in y<sup>e</sup> dungeon, tho’ the  
 “ rest were permitted the liberty of the gaol-  
 “ yard ; where I believe he would have lain till  
 “ the King’s return, or till Death had set him at  
 “ liberty, if it had not been his fortune to have  
 “ been freed by the following accident.

“ The Patriarchs of Greece hearing of the  
 “ unparalleled murder of our late King by his  
 “ own subjects, sent one of their own body as  
 “ an Envoy over here into England, and his  
 “ errand was this : To know of Oliver Crom-  
 “ well, and the rest, by what *law*, either of *God*  
 “ or *man*, they put their King to death. But  
 “ the Patriarch speaking no language but the  
 “ common Greek, and roaming without an in-  
 “ terpreter, no one understood him ; and tho’  
 “ there were many good Grecians (whose names  
 “ I have forgot) brought to him, yet they could  
 “ not understand his Greek. Thereupon Len-  
 “ tale, who was Speaker to the House of Com-

“ mons, told them, that there was in prison one  
“ of the King’s party that understood the com-  
“ mon Greek, who would interpret to them  
“ what the Patriarch said, if they would set him  
“ at liberty, and withal promise not to punish  
“ him, if what he interpreted out of the Patriarch’s  
“ words reflected on them ; which, at last, they  
“ were forced to do, tho’ much against their  
“ will. At last the day was set for hearing,  
“ where were present Cromwell, Bradshaw, and  
“ most of the late King’s Judges, if not all.  
“ When the Patriarch came, he wrote in the  
“ common Greek the afore said sentence, and  
“ signed it with his own hand ; after which, my  
“ father turned it into our Greek ; which, when  
“ it was written, he did (tho’ with much adoe)  
“ understand and set his hand to it. Then my  
“ father turned it into Latin and English, and  
“ delivered it under his hand to Cromwell, y<sup>e</sup>  
“ that was the business of the Patriarch’s embassy ;  
“ who then returned him this answer, that they  
“ would consider of it, and in a short time send  
“ him their answer : but after a long stay, and  
“ many delays, the Patriarch was forced to re-  
“ turn as wise as he came. Upon the Patriarch’s  
“ departure, they would have sent my father to  
“ prison again, but Lentale would not let them,  
“ saying, that it was their promise that he should  
“ be at liberty ; whereupon they sent for him,  
“ and



“ and commanded him to keep the Patriarch’s  
 “ embassy private, and not to divulge it, upon  
 “ pain of imprison’, if not of death. Then Len-  
 “ tale made him Preacher of the Rolls, and my  
 “ father bought chambers in Gray’s-Inn, which  
 “ chambers he afterwards parted with to Mr.  
 “ Barker, who now has the possession of them.  
 “ This is the relation which I have heard my  
 “ father oftentimes tell ; and, to the best of my  
 “ knowledge, I have neither added nor diminished  
 “ any thing.”

Cromwell, after having dissolved the Parliament  
 by his own authority, nominated and called up  
 persons to serve in a Council of State that was to  
 supply the absence of that assembly, as appears  
 by the following Summons.

The Original was obligingly communicated to  
 the COMPILER by Mr. GREEN, of Bedford Square.

(L.S.) “ Forasmuch as upon the dissolution of  
 “ the late Parliament, it became neces-  
 “ sary that the peace, safety, and good  
 “ government of this Commonwealth  
 “ should be provided for ; and in order there-  
 “ unto, persons fearing God, and of approved  
 “ fidelity and honesty, are by myself, with the  
 “ advice of my Councill of Officers, nominated,  
 “ to whome the greate charge and trust of soe  
 “ weighty

“ weighty affaires is to be comitted ; and having  
 “ good assurance of yo’ love to & courage for  
 “ God, & y<sup>e</sup> interest of his cause, & of y<sup>e</sup> good  
 “ people of this Comonwealth ;

“ I, OLIVER CROMWELL, Cap<sup>t</sup> Generall and  
 “ Comander in Chiefe of all the armies and  
 “ forces raised and to be raised within this  
 “ Comonwealth, doe hereby somon & require  
 “ you, William West, Esquire (being one of the  
 “ persons nominated), p<sup>er</sup>sonally to be & appeare  
 “ at ye Councill Chamber comonly knowne or  
 “ called by the name of the Councill Chamber  
 “ in Whitehall, w<sup>th</sup>in the City of Westminst<sup>r</sup>,  
 “ upon the fourth day of July next ensueing the  
 “ date hereof, then & there to take upon you y<sup>e</sup>  
 “ said trust, unto’w<sup>ch</sup> you are hereby called and  
 “ appointed to serve as a Member for y<sup>e</sup> countie  
 “ of Lancaster, and hereof you are not to faile.  
 “ Given under my Hande and Seale the sixth  
 “ day of June 1653.

“ O. CROMWELL.”

The Originals of the following characteristic Letters of Oliver Cromwell are in the Bodleian Library at Oxford :

“ Sir, Wee doe with greife of hart recent the  
 “ fadd condition of our armie in the West, and  
 “ of affaires there. That businesse hath our hartes  
 “ with

“ with itt, and truly had wee winges, wee would  
“ flye theither. Soe soone as ever my Lord and  
“ the foote sett mee loose, there shall bee noe  
“ want in mee to hasten what I cann to that  
“ seruice; for indeed, all other considerations  
“ are to bee layed aside, and to give place to itt,  
“ as beinge of farr more importance. I hope the  
“ kingdom shall see, that in the middest of our  
“ necessities wee shall serue them w<sup>th</sup>out dispute,  
“ Wee hope to forgett our wants, which are ex-  
“ ceedinge great, and ill cared for, and desier to  
“ referr the many slaunders heaped upon us by  
“ false tongues to God, whoe will in due tyme  
“ make it appeare to the world, that we studye  
“ the glory of God, the honor and libertye of  
“ the Parliament, for w<sup>ch</sup> wee vnannimously fight,  
“ without seekinge our owne interests. Indeed,  
“ wee finde our men never soe cheerfull as when  
“ there is worke to doe. I trust you will alwaies  
“ heere soe of them. The Lord is our strength,  
“ and in him all our hope. Pray for us. Pre-  
“ sent my loue to my freinds. I begg their  
“ prayers. The Lord still blesse you. Wee  
“ have some amongst us much slow in action.  
“ If wee could all intend our owne ends lesse,  
“ and our ease too, our busineses in this armie  
“ would goe onn wheelles for expedition. Be-  
“ cause some of vs are enimies to rapine, and  
“ other wickedneses, wee are sayd to be factious,  
“ to

“ to seeke to maintaine our opinions in religion  
 “ by force, w<sup>ch</sup> wee detest and abhor. I pro-  
 “ fesse I could never satisfie my selfe of the iuste-  
 “ nesse of this warr, but from the authoritye of  
 “ the Parliament to maintaine itt in itt rights,  
 “ and in this cause I hope to approue my selfe  
 “ an honest man, and single harted. Pardon mee  
 “ that I am thus troublesom. I write but sel-  
 “ dom; itt giues me a little ease to poure my  
 “ minde, in the middest of callumnies, into the  
 “ bosom of a freind: S<sup>r</sup>, noe man more truly  
 “ loues you than

“ Your Brother and Seruant,

“ OLIVER CROMWELL.”

“ Sept. 6 or 5<sup>th</sup>.

“ *Sleaford.*”

“ For Colonel WALTON,

“ theise in *London.*”

“ Deere S<sup>r</sup>, It is our duty to fympathise in all  
 “ mercyes, that wee may praise the Lord toge-  
 “ there in chastisements or tryalls, that foe wee  
 “ may sorrowe together. Truly England, and  
 “ the Church of God, hath had a great fauor  
 “ from the Lord in this great victorie given unto  
 “ us, such as the like neuer was since this warr  
 “ begunn: itt had all the evidences of an abso-  
 “ lute victorie, obtained by the Lord’s blessinge  
 “ upon the godly partye principally. Wee  
 “ neuer charged but wee routed the enimie;  
 “ the

“ the left winge w<sup>th</sup> I comanded beinge our owne  
“ horſe, ſauinge a few Scotts in our reere, beat  
“ all the Prince’s horſe. God made them as  
“ ſtubble to our ſwords ; wee charged their re-  
“ giments of foote w<sup>th</sup> our horſe, and routed all  
“ wee charged. The perticulars I cannott relate  
“ now, but I beleive, of 20,000, the Prince hath  
“ not 4000 left. Give glory, all the glory, to  
“ God. S’, God hath taken away your eldeſt  
“ ſon by a cannon ſhott : itt brake his legg ;  
“ wee were neceſſitated to have it cuttoff, wherof  
“ he died. S’, you know my tryalls this way,  
“ but the Lord ſupported me w<sup>th</sup> this, that the  
“ Lord tooke him into the happineſſe wee all  
“ pant after and liue for. There is your pre-  
“ cious child, full of glory, to know neither fin  
“ nor ſorrow ; and more, hee was a gallant  
“ younge man, exceedinge gracious. God give  
“ you his comfort. Before his death, he was  
“ ſoe full of comfort, that to Franke Ruſſel and  
“ my ſelfe hee could not expreſſe itt, itt was ſoe  
“ great aboute his paine ; this hee ſayd to us ;  
“ indeed, it was admirable. Little after, hee  
“ ſayd one thinge lay<sup>d</sup> upon his ſpirit. I asked  
“ him what that was : he told me, that it was,  
“ that God had not ſuffered him to bee noe  
“ more the executioner of his enimies. Att his  
“ fall, his horſe beinge killed w<sup>th</sup> the bullett, and,  
“ as I am enformed, 3 horſes more, I am told,  
“ hee

" hee bid them open to the right and left, that  
 " hee might see the rogues runn. Truly hee  
 " was exceedingly beloued in the armie of all  
 " that knew him; but few knew him, for he  
 " was a precious younge man fitt for God. You  
 " have cause to blesse the Lord; hee is a glorious  
 " saint in heauen, wherein you ought exceed-  
 " ingly to reioyce. Lett this drinke up your  
 " sorrowe, feinge theise are not fayned words to  
 " comfort you, but the thinge is soe real and  
 " undoubted a truth. You may doe all thinges  
 " by the strength of Christ. Seeke that, and  
 " you shall easily beare your tryall. Lett this  
 " publike mercy to the Church of God make  
 " you to forgett your priuate sorrowe. The  
 " Lord bee your strength, soe prayes

" Your truly faythfull and louinge Brother,

" OLIVER CROMWELL."

" July 5th, 1644."

" My loue to your daughter, and to my cozen  
 " Perceual, sifter Desbrowe, and all freinds w<sup>th</sup>  
 " you."

" Oliver Cromwell, the Protector," says An-  
 " thony Wood, " loved a good voice and instru-  
 " mental music well. Mr. James Quin, a stu-  
 " dent of C. C. Oxon, a good finger, was in-  
 " troduced to him: he heard him sing with very  
 " great delight, liquored him with sack, and in  
 " conclusion

“ conclusion said to him : “ Mr. Quin, you  
“ have done very well : What shall I do for  
“ you ?” To which Quin made answer with  
“ great compliments (of which he had com-  
“ mand) with a great grace, “ that your High-  
“ nefs would be pleased to restore me to my stu-  
“ dent’s place :” which the Protector did ac-  
“ cordingly, and so he kept it to his dying day.”

It is mentioned in Spence’s MS. Anecdotes, that a few nights after the execution of King Charles the First, a man covered with a cloak, and with his face muffled up, supposed to have been Oliver Cromwell, marched slowly round the coffin, covered with a pall, which contained the body of Charles, and exclaimed, loudly enough to be heard by the attendants on the remains of that unfortunate Monarch, “ Dreadful  
“ necessity !” Having done this two or three times, he marched out of the room, in the same slow and solemn manner in which he came into it.

Cromwell and Ireton saw the execution of Charles from a small window of the Banqueting House of Whitehall.

Provost Baillie, who was in London at the time of Oliver’s death, says :

“ The

“ The Protector, Oliver, endeavoured to settle  
 “ all in his family, but was prevented by death  
 “ before he could make a testament. He had  
 “ not supplied the blank with his son Richard’s  
 “ name by his hand ; and scarce with his mouth  
 “ could he declare that much of his will. There  
 “ were no witnesses to it but Thurloe and  
 “ Goodwin. Some did fearfully flatter him as  
 “ much dead as living. Goodwin, at the Fast  
 “ before his death, in his prayer is said to have  
 “ spoke such words : Lord, we pray not for  
 “ thy servant’s life, for we know that is granted,  
 “ but to hasten his health, for that thy people  
 “ cannot want. And Mr. Sterry said in the  
 “ chapel, after his death, O Lord, thy late ser-  
 “ vant here is now at thy right hand, making  
 “ intercession for the sins of England.---Both  
 “ these are now out of favour, as Court para-  
 “ sites. But the most spake, and yet speak,  
 “ very evil of him ; and, as I think, much  
 “ worse than he deserved of them.”

---

### RICHARD CROMWELL

is said to have fallen at the feet of his father,  
 Oliver Cromwell, to beg the life of his Sove-  
 reign Charles the First. In the same spirit of  
 6                      humanity,



humanity, when Colonel Howard told him, on his father's death, that nothing but vigorous and violent measures could secure the Protectorate to him, and that he should run no risk, for that he himself (Howard) would be answerable for the consequences; Richard replied, "Everyone shall see that I will do nobody any harm: I never have done any, nor ever will. I shall be much troubled if anyone is injured on my account; and instead of taking away the life of the least person in the nation for the preservation of my greatness, (which is a burthen to me,) I would not have one drop of blood spilt."

Richard, on his dismissal from, the Protectorate, resided some time at Pezenas, in Languedoc, and afterwards went to Geneva. Some time in the year 1680 he returned to England, and resided at Cheshunt in Hertfordshire.

In 1705 he lost his only son, and became in right of him possessed of the manor of Horsley, which had belonged to his mother. Richard, then in a very advanced age, sent one of his daughters to take possession of the estate for him. She kept it for herself and her sisters, allowing her father only a small annuity out of it, till she was dispossessed of it by a sentence of one of the Courts of Westminster-Hall. It was requi-

sited for this purpose that Richard should appear in person; and the Judge who presided, tradition says, was the elegant and eloquent Lord Chancellor Cowper, who ordered a chair for him in court, and desired him to keep on his hat.

As he was returning from this trial, curiosity led him to see the House of Peers, when being asked by a person, to whom he was a stranger, if he had ever seen anything like it before; he replied, pointing to the throne, "Never, since I sat in that chair."

Richard Cromwell enjoyed a good state of health to the age of eighty-six, and died in the year 1712. He had taken, on his return to England, the name of Richard Clark.

---

#### SIR HENRY VANE, JUN.

THERE seems never, in the History of Mankind, to have been a more complicated character than that of Sir Henry Vane, so sagacious and resolute as to daunt and intimidate even Cromwell himself, yet so visionary and so feeble-minded as to be a Seeker and Millenniist. His speech respecting Richard Cromwell is a masterpiece

piece of good sense and of eloquence. His writings on religious subjects are beneath contempt. His behaviour on the scaffold was dignified and noble, and he appears to have been executed contrary to the word of his Sovereign.

The following Letter addressed to Lord Clarendon is printed in Harris's "Life of Charles the Second."

" Hampton Court, Saturday,  
" Two in the Afternoon.

" The relation that has been made to me of  
" Sir Henry Vane's carriage yesterday in the  
" Hall \*, is the occasion of this letter, which (if  
" I am rightly informed) was so insolent, as to  
" justify all he had done, acknowledging no supreme power in England but a Parliament,  
" and many things to that purpose. You have  
" had a true account of all, and if he has given  
" *new occasion* to be hanged, certaynlye he is too  
" dangerous a man to let live, if we can honestly  
" put him out of the way. Think of this, and  
" give me some accounte of it to-morrowe, 'till  
" when I have nothing to say to you. C."

Sir Henry opposed the Protectorate of Richard Cromwell, in the following short and impressive speech in the House of Commons :

\* Westminster-Hall.

B B 2

" One

“ One would (said he) bear a little with Oli-  
 “ ver Cromwell, though, contrary to his oath of  
 “ fidelity to the Parliament, contrary to his duty  
 “ to the public, contrary to the respect he owed  
 “ that venerable body from whom he received  
 “ his authority, he usurped the government.  
 “ His merit was so extraordinary, that our judg-  
 “ ments, our passions, might be blinded by it.  
 “ He made his way to empire by the most illust-  
 “ rious actions. He had under his command  
 “ an army that had made him Conqueror, and  
 “ a people that had made him their General.  
 “ But as for Richard Cromwell his son, Who is  
 “ he? What are his titles? We have seen that  
 “ he had a sword by his side, but, Did he ever  
 “ draw it? and, what is of much more import-  
 “ ance in this case, Is he fit to get obedience  
 “ from a mighty nation who could never make  
 “ a footman obey him? Yet this man we must  
 “ recognize under the title of Protector; a man  
 “ without worth, without courage, and without  
 “ conduct. For my part, Mr. Speaker, it shall  
 “ never be said that I made such a man my  
 “ master.”

Provost Baillie, in one of his letters to his wife  
 in Scotland, thus describes Cromwell and Sir  
 Henry Vane :

“ They be of nimble hot fancies for to put all  
 “ in confusion, but not of any deep reach. St.  
 “ John

“ John and Pierpont are more stay'd, but not great  
 “ heads. Say and his son not——albeit wiser,  
 “ yet of so dull, sour, and fearful a tempera-  
 “ ment, that no great atchievement in reason  
 “ could be expected from them. The rest,  
 “ either in the Army or in the Parliament of  
 “ their party, are not in their mysteries, and of  
 “ no great parts, either for counsel or action, as  
 “ I could observe.”

---

### CHARLES PATIN.

THIS Frenchman, son of the celebrated Gui Patin, was in England in the year 1672. In giving an account to the Margrave of Baden Dourlach of what he saw in London in that year, he mentions having seen (upon what he calls *le Parlement*, but which I suppose was Westminster-Hall) the heads of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw. He says :

“ *On ne sauroit les regarder sans palir, et*  
 “ *craigner qu'elles vont jetter ces paroles epou-*  
 “ *vantables : Peuples, l'éternité n'expiera pas*  
 “ *notre attentat. Apprenez à notre exemple, que*  
 “ *la vie des Rois est inviolable.*”

“ One cannot,” says he, “ look upon these  
“ heads without horror, and without imagining  
“ that they are just going to pronounce these  
“ terrible words : People, eternity itself will not  
“ be able to expiate our offence. Learn by our  
“ example, that the life of Kings is inviolable.”

Charles Patin was a Physician, and used to say for the credit of his art, that it had enabled him to live in perfect health till he was eighty-two years of age; that it had procured him a fortune of twenty thousand pounds; and that it had acquired him the friendship and esteem of many very respectable and celebrated persons.

Patin mentions in his Travels a reply of a German to a Frenchman, who had taxed the Germans with loving wine, and exposing themselves in consequence of that vice: “ *Les Allemands sont quelquefois fous dans leur vin, (said he,) mais les François sont toujours fous.*”

## LORD FAIRFAX.

PERSONS who have been the most active in promoting Revolutions in Kingdoms, have in general, after their experience of the dangers and miseries consequent upon them, been very open in proclaiming them to the world. Lord Fairfax, the celebrated Parliamentary General in Charles the First's time, says, in the Memoirs that he left of the part which he took in those times of trouble and confusion, in speaking of the execution of his Sovereign, " By this purging  
 " of the House (as they called it), the Parlia-  
 " ment was brought into such a consumptive  
 " and languishing condition, that it could never  
 " again recover that healthful condition which  
 " always kept the kingdom in its strength, life,  
 " and vigour. This way being made by the  
 " sword, the trial of the King was the easier  
 " for them to accomplish. My afflicted and  
 " troubled mind for it, and my earnest en-  
 " deavours to prevent it, will, I hope, suffi-  
 " ciently testify my dislike and abhorrence of  
 " the fact. And what will they not do to the  
 " shrubs, having cut down the cedar?"

Lord Fairfax by no means consented to the death of Charles the First, and was much sur-  
 B B 4

prised

prised when Sir Thomas Herbert informed him that the fatal stroke had been given.

This nobleman made an offer to his Sovereign of the assistance of the Army. Charles replied, that he had as many friends there as his Lordship.

Lord Fairfax told Sir Philip Warwick, who was complimenting him upon the regularity and temperance of his army, that the best common soldiers he had came out of the King's army, and from the garrisons he had taken. "So," added he, "I found you had made them good soldiers, and I have made them good men."

According to Sir Henry Slingsby's MS. Memoirs, Lord Fairfax appears to have been once in the most imminent danger of his life, in the summer of 1642.

"My Lord of Cumberland once again sent out  
 "Sir Thomas Glenham to beat up Sir Thomas  
 "Fairfax's quarters at Wetherby. Command-  
 "ing out a party both of horse and of dragoons,  
 "Sir Thomas comes close up to the town undis-  
 "covered, a little before sun-rise. Prideaux  
 "and some others enter the town through a  
 "back yard. This gave an alarm quite through  
 "the



“ the town. Sir Thomas Fairfax was at this  
“ juncture drawing on his boots to go to his  
“ father at Tadcaster. Sir Thomas gets quickly  
“ on horseback, draws out some pikes, and so  
“ meets our Gentleman. Every one had his  
“ shot at Sir Thomas, he only making at them  
“ with his sword, and so retired under the guard  
“ of his own pikes to another part of the town.”

---

## LORD KEEPER FINCH.

THE following curious particulars relative to the impeachment of Lord Keeper Finch were copied by Bishop Warburton from a MS. History of the Rebellion, found in a large volume, all in Lord Clarendon's hand-writing, which contains the private Memoirs of his own Life, as well as the public history that was extracted from this volume. They form one of the many passages which Lord Clarendon himself had drawn his pen through, as not to be printed as part of the History of the Rebellion, and were presented to the COMPILER by the late learned and excellent Dr. Balguy, who received the copy from Bishop Warburton :

“ It began now to be observed, that all the  
“ public professions of a general reformation, and  
“ redress

“ redress of all grievances the kingdom suffered  
 “ under, were contracted into a sharp and ex-  
 “ traordinary persecution of one person \* they  
 “ had accused of high treason, and within some  
 “ bitter mention of the Archbishop †; that there  
 “ was no thought of dismissing the two armies,  
 “ which were the capital grievance and insup-  
 “ portable burthen to the whole Nation; and  
 “ that instead of questioning others, who were  
 “ looked upon as the causes of greater mischief  
 “ than either of those they professed so much  
 “ displeasure against, they privately laboured by  
 “ all their offices to remove all prejudice towards  
 “ them, at least all thoughts of prosecution for  
 “ their transgressions, and so that they had  
 “ blanced all sharp and odious mention of Ship-  
 “ Money, because it could hardly be touched  
 “ without some reflection upon the Lord Keeper  
 “ Finch, who had acted so odious a part in it,  
 “ and who, since the meeting of the Great  
 “ Council at York, had rendered himself very  
 “ gracious to them, as a man who would facili-  
 “ tate many things to them, and therefore fit to  
 “ be preserved and protected. Whereupon the  
 “ Lord Falkland took notice of the business of  
 “ Ship-Money, and very sharply mentioned the  
 “ Lord Finch as being the principal promoter of  
 “ it; and that, being a sworn judge of the Law,

\* Lord Strafford.

† Archbishop Laud.

“ he had not only given his judgment against  
“ law, but had been the solicitor to corrupt all  
“ the other Judges to concur with him in their  
“ opinion; and concluded, that no man ought  
“ to be more severely prosecuted than he. It  
“ was very sensible that the leading men were  
“ much troubled at this discourse, and desired to  
“ divert it; some of them proposing (in regard  
“ we had very much and great business upon  
“ our hands in necessary preparation) we should  
“ not embrace too much together, but suspend  
“ the debate of Ship-Money for some time, till  
“ we could be more vacant to pursue it, and so  
“ were ready to pass to some other matter.  
“ Upon which Mr. Hyde insisted upon what the  
“ Lord Falkland had said, that this was a parti-  
“ cular of a very extraordinary nature, which  
“ ought to be examined without delay, because  
“ the delay would probably make the future  
“ examination to no purpose; and therefore  
“ proposed, that immediately, whilst the House  
“ of Commons was sitting, a small Committee  
“ might be appointed, who, dividing themselves  
“ into the number of two and two, might visit  
“ all the Judges, and ask them apart, in the  
“ name of the House, What messages the Lord  
“ Finch (when he was Chief Justice of the Court  
“ of Common Pleas) had brought to them from  
“ the King in the business of Ship-Money? and,  
“ Whether

“ Whether he had not solicited them to give  
“ judgment for the King in that case? Which  
“ motion was so generally approved of by the  
“ House, that a Committee of eight persons  
“ (whereof himself was one) was presently sent  
“ out of the House to visit the several Judges,  
“ most whereof were at their Chambers; and  
“ Justice Croke and some other of the Judges  
“ (being surprised with the questions, and pressed  
“ earnestly to make clear and categorical answers)  
“ ingenuously acknowledged that the Chief Jus-  
“ tice Finch had frequently (whilst the matter  
“ was depending) earnestly solicited them to give  
“ their judgment for the King, and often used  
“ his Majesty’s name to them, as if he expected  
“ that compliance from them. The Committee  
“ (which had divided themselves to attend the  
“ several Judges) agreed to meet at a place ap-  
“ pointed to communicate the substance of what  
“ they had been informed of, and agreed upon  
“ the method of their report to the House, which  
“ they could not make till the next morning, it  
“ being about ten of the clock when they were  
“ sent out of the House.

“ That Committee was no sooner withdrawn,  
“ (which consisted of men of more temperate  
“ spirits than the Leaders were possessed with,)  
“ but without any occasion given by any debate,  
“ or

“ or coherence with any thing proposed or men-  
“ tioned, an obscure person inveighed bitterly  
“ against the Archbishop of Canterbury; and  
“ there having been a very angry vote passed the  
“ House two days before, upon a sudden debate  
“ upon the Canons which had been made by  
“ the Convocation after the dissolution of the  
“ last Parliament (a season in which the Church  
“ could not reasonably hope to do any thing  
“ that would find acceptance); upon which de-  
“ bate they had declared, by a vote, that those  
“ Canons were against the King’s prerogative,  
“ the fundamental laws of the realm, the liberty  
“ and property of the subject, and that they con-  
“ tained divers other things tending to sedition,  
“ and of dangerous consequence; Mr. Grimstone  
“ took occasion (from what was said of the  
“ Archbishop) to put them in mind of their vote  
“ upon the Canons, and said, that the presump-  
“ tion in sitting after the dissolution of the Par-  
“ liament, (contrary to custom, if not contrary  
“ to law,) and the framing and contriving all  
“ these Canons, (which contained so much sedi-  
“ tion,) was all to be imputed to the Archbishop;  
“ that the Scots had required justice against him  
“ for his being a chief incendiary and cause of  
“ the war between the two nations; that this  
“ kingdom looked upon him as the author of  
“ all those innovations in the Church which were

“ introductive

“ introductive to Popery, and as a joint contriver  
“ with Lord Strafford to involve the Nation in  
“ slavery; and therefore proposed, that he might  
“ be presently accused of high treason, to the  
“ end that he might be sequestered from the  
“ Council, and no more repair to the presence of  
“ the King (with whom he had so great credit,  
“ that the Earl of Strafford himself could not do  
“ more mischief by his councils and infusions).  
“ This motion was no sooner made but seconded  
“ and thirded, and found such a general accepta-  
“ tion, that, without considering that of all the  
“ envious particulars whereof the Archbishop  
“ stood accused there was no one which amounted  
“ to treason, they forthwith voted that it should  
“ be so, and immediately promoted Mr. Grim-  
“ stone to the message, who presently went up  
“ to the House of Peers; and being called on,  
“ he, in the name of all the Commons of Eng-  
“ land, accused the Archbishop of Canterbury  
“ of high treason and other misdemeanors, and  
“ concluded in the same style they had used in  
“ the case of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.  
“ Upon which the poor Archbishop (who stoutly  
“ professed his innocence) was brought to the  
“ Bar upon his knees, and thence committed to  
“ the custody of Maxwell, the Gentleman Usher  
“ of the Black Rod, (from whence the Earl of  
“ Strafford had been sent a few days before to  
“ the

“ the Tower,) where he remained many months  
“ before they brought in a particular charge  
“ against him.

“ Notwithstanding which brisk proceeding  
“ against the Archbishop, (when the Committee  
“ the next morning made their report of what  
“ the several Judges had said concerning the  
“ Lord Finch,) they were wonderfully indisposed  
“ to hear anything against him; and though  
“ many spoke with great sharpness of him, and  
“ how fit it was to prosecute him in the same  
“ manner and by the same logic they had pro-  
“ ceeded with against the other two, yet they  
“ required more particulars to be formally set  
“ down of his miscarriage, and made another  
“ Committee to take farther examination (in  
“ which Committee Mr. Hyde likewise was):  
“ and when the report was made, within a few  
“ days, of several very high and imperious mis-  
“ carriages, (besides what related to the Ship-  
“ Money,) upon a motion made by a young  
“ Gentleman of the same family (who pretended  
“ to have received a letter from the Lord Keeper,  
“ in which he desired leave to speak in the House  
“ before they should determine anything against  
“ him); the debate was suspended for the pre-  
“ sent, and leave given him to be there (if he  
“ pleased) the next day; at which time (having  
“ likewise obtained a permission of the Peers to  
“ do

“ do what he thought good for himself) he ap-  
“ peared at the Bar of the House of Commons,  
“ and said all he could for his own excuse (more  
“ in magnifying the sincerity of his religion, and  
“ how kind he had been to many Preachers  
“ [whom he named, and] whom he knew were  
“ of precious memory with the unconformable  
“ party); and concluded with a lamentable  
“ supplication for their mercy. It was about  
“ nine of the clock in the morning when he went  
“ out of the House (and when the debate could  
“ no longer be deferred what was to be done  
“ upon him); and when the sense of the House  
“ appeared very evidently (notwithstanding all  
“ that was said to the contrary by those eminent  
“ persons who promoted all other accusations  
“ with the greatest fury) that he should be ac-  
“ cused of high treason in the same form the  
“ other two had been, they persisted still so long  
“ in the debate, and delayed the putting the  
“ question by frequent interruptions (a common  
“ artifice) 'till it was twelve of the clock; and  
“ 'till they knew that the House of Peers was  
“ risen (which they were likewise readily enough  
“ disposed to, to gratify the Keeper); and the  
“ question was put and carried in the affirmative,  
“ (with very few negatives,) and the Lord Falk-  
“ land appointed to carry up the accusation to  
“ the House of Peers (which they knew he could  
“ not



“ not do ‘till the next morning); and when he  
“ did it the next morning, it appeared that the  
“ Lord Keeper had sent the Great Seal the night  
“ before (to the King), and had newly with-  
“ drawn himself, and was soon after known to  
“ be in Holland.”

---

## JOHN HAMPDEN.

THIS distinguished person, according to Sir Philip Warwick, who knew him well, was a man of great and plentiful estate, and of considerable interest in his county; of a regular life; and had extensive knowledge, both in scholarship and in the law (the essential studies for an English Gentleman). “ He was,” adds Sir Philip, “ of  
“ a concise and significant language, and the  
“ politest, yet subtlest speaker of any man in  
“ the House of Commons; and had a dexterity  
“ (when a question was going to be put which  
“ agreed not with his sense) to draw it over to it,  
“ by adding some equivocal or fly word, which  
“ would enervate the meaning of it as first put.”  
D’Avila’s History of the Civil Wars of France was so favourite a book with Mr. Hampden, that it was called his *Vade Mecum*.

Lord Clarendon says of him, "that after he  
" was amongst those Members accused by the  
" King of High Treason, he was much altered, his  
" nature and carriage seeming much fiercer than  
" they did before ; and without question," says  
the noble Historian, " when he first drew his  
" sword he threw away the scabbard."

Mr. Hampden was one of the earliest that were  
in the field against his Sovereign, and distinguished himself very considerably in an action at Brill near Oxford, a garrison belonging to the King. He had soon afterwards the command of a regiment of foot, under the Earl of Essex ; and had he lived, he would most probably have been Commander in Chief of the Parliament forces. His great ambition seems to have been the appointment of Governor to the young Prince ; for, as Sir Philip Warwick says, " aiming at the  
" alteration of some parts of the Government,  
" (for at first probably it amounted not unto a  
" design of a total new form,) he knew of how  
" great a consequence it would be, that the  
" young Prince should have principles suitable  
" to what should be established as laws."

This sagacious Man discovered the great talents of Oliver Cromwell through the veil which coarse manners and vulgar habits had thrown  
over

over them ; for (according to Whitelocke) Lord Derby in going down the stairs of the House of Commons with Mr. Hampden, observing Cromwell pass by them, said to Mr. Hampden, " Who " is that floven immediately before us ? He is " on our side, I see, by his speaking so warmly " to-day." --- " That floven, as you are pleased to " call him, my Lord," replied Hampden, " that " floven, I say, if we were to come to a breach " with the King, (which God forbid !) will be " the greatest man in England \*."

Clarendon says, that Mr. Hampden carried himself throughout the whole business of the Ship-money with such singular temper and modesty, that he actually obtained more credit and advantage by losing it, than the King did service by gaining it †.

By

\* So the sanguinary and penetrating Dictator of Rome saw many Marii in young Julius Cæsar trailing his gown negligently along the streets of Rome, like a careless and dissolute boy.

† " Noy the Attorney-General," says Mr. Selden, in his Table-Talk, " brought his Ship-money first for Mari- " time Towns ; but that was like putting in a little auger, " that afterwards you may put in a greater. He that pulls " down the first brick does the main business ; afterwards " 'tis easy to pull down the wall. They that first would " not pay the Ship-money till it was decided, did like brave " men." The solemn decision of a Court of Justice is with us in England as truly the Law of the Land as an act of

By the kindness of the MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM, the COMPILER is enabled to decorate this Volume with two Letters and a Fac Simile of the Hand-writing of this Great Man. They must be perused by every Englishman with that respect with which he will behold, we trust, the smallest relic of the strenuous, yet temperate, Assertor of the Liberties of his Country \*.

“ GENTLEMEN,

“ The army is now at Northampton, moving  
 “ every day nearer to you. If you disband not,  
 “ wee may be a mutual succour each to other ;  
 “ but if you disperse, you make yourselves  
 “ and the country a pray. You shall heare  
 “ daily fro’

“ Yo’ servant,

“ I. HAMPDEN.

“ Northampt.

“ Octob. 31.

“ For Coll. BULSTRODE, Capt. GREN-

“ VILLIE, Capt. TYRRELL, and Capt.

“ WEST, or any of them.”

“ FOR

Parliament. Pascal observes very well, “ *Il seroit bon qu’on obéit aux loix et aux coutumes parcequ’elles sont loix, et que le peuple comprit que c’est là ce qui les rend justes. Par ce moyen on ne les quitteroit jamais, au lieu que quand on fait dépendre leur justice d’autre chose, il est aisé de la rendre douteuse, et voila ce qui fait que les peuples sont sujets à se revolier.*”

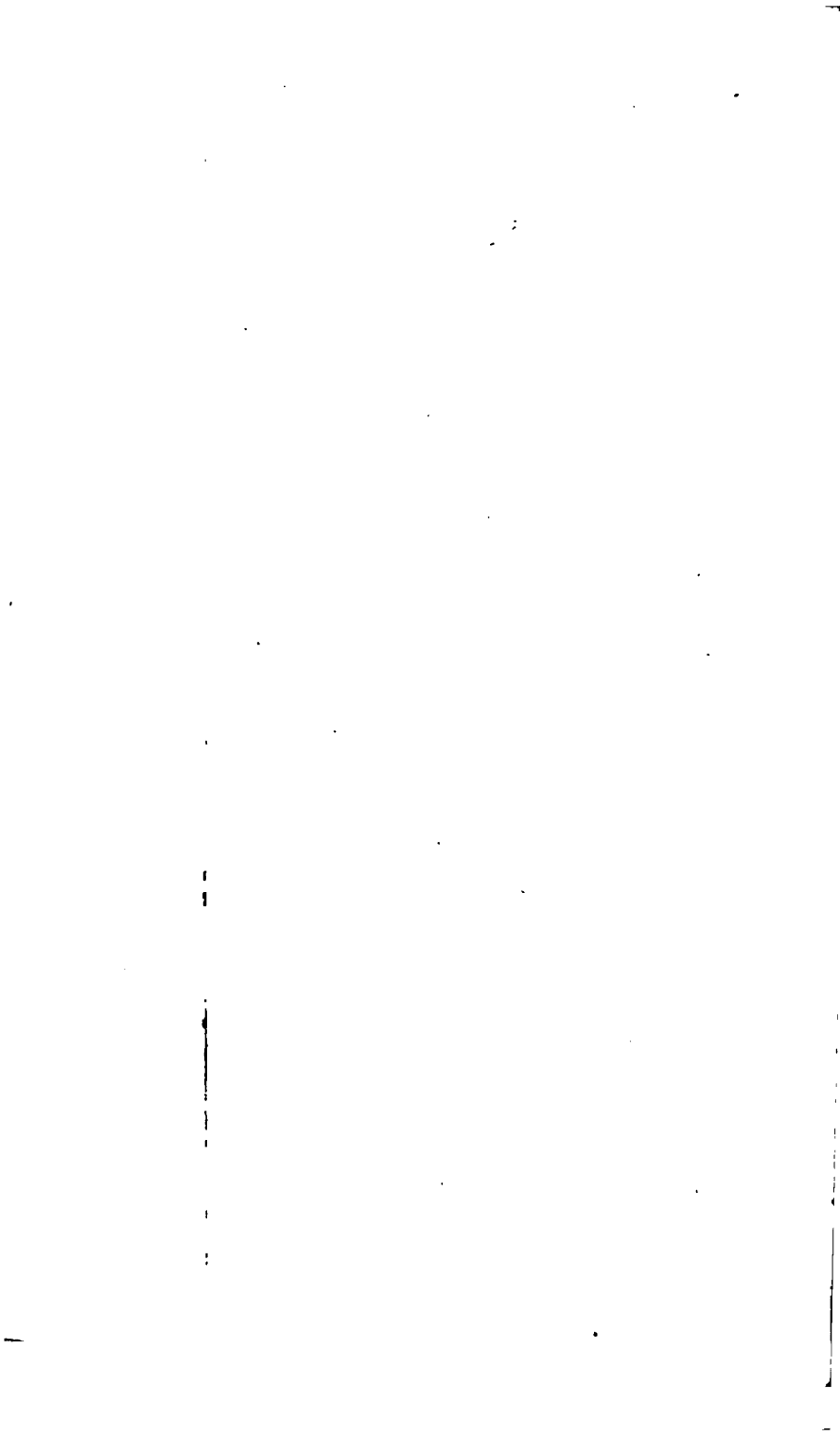
\* In such respect is the memory of Hampden still held by his grateful countrymen, that some years ago, one of his descendants

Gentlemen.

The army is now at North  
Hampton: moving every day wa-  
rer to you: if you dyband not  
wee may be a mutuall succour  
each to other: but if you dy  
perfe you make your felues &  
ye country a pray. you shall hear  
daily fro

North Hampt.  
Nov. 31.

yo<sup>r</sup> servant  
J. Hampden



For my noble  
friends. Colonel  
Bullbrod Captain  
Gventfield Captain  
Tyrrell Captain  
West or any of them





“ FOR COLL. BULSTRODE, CAPT. GRENVILLE,  
 “ CAPT. TYRRELL, AND CAPTAIN WEST,  
 “ OR ANY OF THEM \*.

“ I wrote this inclosed letter yesterday, and  
 “ thought it would have come to you then, but  
 “ the messenger had occasion to stay till this  
 “ morning. Wee cannot be ready to march till  
 “ to-morrow, and then I believe wee shall. I de-  
 “ fire you would be pleased to send me againe,  
 “ as soon as you can, to the army, that wee may  
 “ know what posture you are in, and then you  
 “ will hear which way wee go. You shall do  
 “ mee a favore to certify mee, what you hear of

descendants being deficient in an account of public money, he was exonerated from the debt due to Government by an Act of Parliament, particularly expressing that it was for the services his illustrious relation had done to his country that this mark of favour was shewn to him.

\* The persons to whom these Letters are addressed, commanded the Cavalry raised in Bucks for the Parliament.

The family of Bulstrode lived at Bulstrode, now the Duke of Portland's, and is long since extinct.

The male lines of the family of Tyrrell, established at Thornton near Buckingham, and at Castle Thorp near Newport Pagnell, are likewise extinct.

The family of West were established at Long Crendon near Thame, but its property is sold. The present respectable President (1) of the Royal Academy is descended from this branch.

Captain Grenville is the Great-Great-Grandfather of the Marquis of Buckingham.

(1) In 1795, BENJ. WEST, Esq.

“ the King’s forces ; for I believe, your intelli-  
 “ gence is better from Oxford and those parts  
 “ than ours can be.

“ Yo’ humble

“ servant,

“ I. HAMPDEN.

“ Northampt.

“ November 1<sup>o</sup>

“ 1642.”

“ Queen Elizabeth was entertained by Grif-  
 “ fith Hampden, Esq. of Hampden, the ancestor  
 “ of John Hampden, Esq. in her progress. For  
 “ the more convenient access to his house, he  
 “ cutt a passage through his woods (which is  
 “ now called the Queen’s Gap). There is  
 “ an ancient tradition, that King Edward the  
 “ Third and the Black Prince were entertained  
 “ at Hampden, where the Prince and Mr.  
 “ Hampden exercising themselves in feats of  
 “ chivalry, they disagreed, whereupon Mr.  
 “ Hampden struck the Prince on the face.  
 “ They went away in a great wrath, upon  
 “ which came this rhyme :

“ Tring, Wing, and Ivinghoe ;

“ For striking of a blow,

“ Hampden did foregoe,

“ And glad he could escape so.”

*From MS. Collections for the County of  
 Bucks, in the Bodleian Library.*

**During**

During the time in which Mr. Hampden was engaged in the Civil Wars, he wore round his neck an ornament, consisting of a small silver chain, inclosing a plain cornelian stone. Round the silver rim of the stone was inscribed,

“ Against my King I never fight,

“ But for my King and Country’s right.”

This interesting record of the sentiments of that great man has been bequeathed to the University of Oxford by the late Thomas Knight, Esq. of Godmersham Park, Kent.

A representation of it is here subjoined ;



The following Petition from the County of Bucks to Charles the First, in favour of their imprisoned Member, is printed from a MS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford :

*"TO THE KING, MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,*

*"THE HUMBLE PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTY OF BUCKS:*

*"SHEWETH, That your Petitioners having, by  
 "virtue of your Highnes writ, chosen John Hampden, Esq. Knight  
 "for your Shire, in whose loyaltie and wisdom we his countrymen  
 "and neighbours have ever had good cause to confide, however of  
 "late, to our no less amazement then grief, we find him, with other  
 "Members of Parliament, accused of treason. And having taken to  
 "our serious consideration the manner of his impeachment, we cannot but under your Majestie's favour  
 "conceive, that it doth so oppugn the rights of Parliaments, to  
 "the maintenance whereof our protestation binds us, that we believe  
 "it is the malice which their zeal to your Majesty's service, and the  
 "State have contracted in the enemies to your Majesty, the Church,  
 "and Commonweal, which have occasioned those foul accusations, rather than any desert of theirs, who  
 "do likewise through their sides  
 "wound*

“ wound the judgment and cares of  
“ us your petitioners and others, by  
“ whose choice they were presented  
“ to the House.

“ Your Petitioners therefore most  
“ humbly pray, that Mr. Hamp-  
“ den, and the rest that lye under  
“ the burden of that accusation,  
“ may enjoy the just privileges of  
“ Parliament.

“ And your Petitioners will  
“ ever pray.”

AT THE COURT AT WINDSOR, 13th OF JAN,  
1641.

“ His Majesty being graciously pleased to let  
“ all his subjects understand his care not (know-  
“ ingly) to violate in the least degree any of the  
“ privileges of Parliament, has therefore lately,  
“ by a message sent by the Lord Keeper, signi-  
“ fied that he is pleased (because of the doubt  
“ that hath been raised of the manner) to wave  
“ his former proceedings against the said Mr.  
“ Hampden and the rest mentioned in this Peti-  
“ tion, concerning whom his Majesty saith it  
“ will appear that he had so sufficient grounds  
“ to question them, as he might not in justice to  
“ the kingdom, and honour to himself, have  
“ forborn; and yet his Majesty had much  
“ rather

“ rather that the said persons should prove innocent than be found guilty ; howsoever he cannot conceive that their crimes can in any sort reflect upon those his good subjects, who elected them to serve in Parliament.”

As every fragment relating to this distinguished Englishman must be interesting to his grateful countrymen, the following Inscription, written by him, and inscribed on his Wife's Monument in Hampden Church, Bucks, is subjoined :

“ To the eternal Memory  
of the truly

Vertuous and pious

ELIZABETH HAMPDEN, wife of John  
Hampden, of Great Hampden, Esquier,  
Sole Daughter and Heir of Edward  
Symeon, of Pyrton, in the County  
of Oxon, Esq'. the tender Mother  
of an happy offspring in 9  
Hopefull Children.

In her Pilgrimage

The state and comfort of her neighbours,  
The joy and glory of a well-ordered family ;  
The delight and happiness of tender Parents,  
But a crowne of blessings to a Husband.  
In a wife, to all an eternal paterne of godeness  
and cause of joye, whilst she was,

In her Dissolution

a loss

a loss invaluable to each, yet herself  
 blest, and they fully recompenced in her  
 translation from a tabernacle of clay  
 and fellowship of Mortals, to a celestial  
 Mansion and Communion with a Deity,  
 the 10 day of August, 1634.

JOHN HAMPDEN, her sorrowfull  
 Husband, in perpetual testimony  
 of his conjugal love, hath dedicated  
 this Monument."

So little is known respecting this illustrious character, that even the manner of his death has never been ascertained; some persons supposing that he was wounded in the shoulder by a shot of the enemy; and others supposing that he was killed by the bursting of one of his own pistols, with which his son-in-law had presented him.

Of the person of this honour to our country, there is, I believe, no representation of which we can be certain. The print of him in Houbraken's Heads of the Illustrious Persons of England, is supposititious. An account of one defect in his face Sir Philip Warwick has preserved\*.

The

---

\* "Mr. Hampden received a hurt in his shoulder,  
 "whereof he died in three or four days after; for his  
 "blood

The last male descendant of his family always declared, that the ivory bust of him was not an actual representation of his features, but composed by the memory and tradition of them. The arms under it have this inscription, but too well suited in general to those who have the misfortune to be engaged in civil wars ;

*Vestigia nulla retrorsum :*

'There is no possibility of returning.

The following account of the death of Mr. Hampden was found on a loose paper in a book bought out of Lord Oxford's collection, and was kindly communicated to the COMPILER by H. J. PYE, Esq. the present Poet-Laureat, a lineal descendant in the female line from that great Assertor of the Liberties of his Country :

“ Two of the Harleys, and one of the Foleys,  
 “ being at supper with Sir Robert Pye, at Far-  
 “ rington House, Berks, in their way to Here-  
 “ fordshire, Sir Robert Pye related the account  
 “ of Hampden's death as follows : That at the  
 “ action of Chalgrave Field his pistol burst, and  
 “ shattered his hand in a terrible manner. He  
 “ however rode off, and got to his quarters ;  
 “ but finding the wound mortal, he sent for Sir

---

“ blood in his temper was acrimonious, as the scurfe com-  
 “ monly on his face shewed.”

*Sir PHILIP WARWICK's Memoirs,*

“ Robert



“ Robert Pye, then a Colonel in the Parlia-  
“ ment army, and who had married his [eldest]  
“ daughter, and told him, that he looked on  
“ him as in some degree accessory to his death,  
“ as the pistols were a present from him. Sir  
“ Robert assured him that he bought them in  
“ Paris of an eminent maker, and had proved  
“ them himself. It appeared, on examining the  
“ other pistol, that it was loaded to the muzzle  
“ with several supernumerary charges, owing to  
“ the carelessness of a servant who was ordered  
“ to see the pistols were loaded every morning,  
“ which he did without drawing the former  
“ charge.”

The King, on hearing of Mr. Hampden's being wounded at Oxford, desired Dr. Giles\*, who was a friend of Mr. Hampden, to send to inquire after him, as from himself; and, adds Sir Philip Warwick, “ I found the King would  
“ have sent him over any surgeon of his, if any  
“ had been wanting; for he looked upon his  
“ interest, if he could gain his affection, as a  
“ powerful means of begetting a right understanding between him and the two Houses.”

\* Dr. Giles, according to Sir Philip Warwick, was a near neighbour of Mr. Hampden's in Buckinghamshire, and being an opulent man had built himself a good parsonage-house, in which structure Mr. Hampden had used his skill.

Osborn,

Osborn, in his "Advice to a Son," says, that it was an observation of Mr. Hampden, that to speak last at a conference is a great advantage. "By this means," adds Osborn, "he was able to make him still the gaol keeper of the party; giving his opposites leisure to lose their reasons in the loud and less significant tempest commonly arising upon a first debate, in which if he found his side worsted, he had the dextrous sagacity to mount the argument above the heads of the major part, whose single reason did not seldom make the whole Parliament so suspicious of their own as to approve his; or at least gave time for another debate, by which he had the opportunity to muster up more forces. Thus by confounding the weaker, and by tiring out the acuter judgment, he seldom failed to attain his ends."

---

### SIR WILLIAM WALLER.

SIR TOBY MATTHEWS, in his collection of English Letters, has preserved the following letter of Sir William Waller, before he took the command of the forces of the Parliament against Charles the First.

A LET.

A LETTER OF SIR WILLIAM WALLER TO SIR RALPH HOPTON, ANN. DOM. 1643, IN THE BEGINNING OF THE CIVIL WARS BETWEEN CHARLES THE FIRST AND THE PARLIAMENT.

“ SIR,

“ The experience which I have had of your  
“ worth, and the happinesse which I have en-  
“ joyed in your friendship, are wounding confi-  
“ derations to me, when I look upon this pre-  
“ sent distance between us. Certainly, Sir, my  
“ affections to you are so unchangeable, that  
“ hostilitie itself cannot violate my friendship to  
“ your person ; but I must be true to the cause  
“ wherein I serve. The old limitation of *usq.*  
“ *ad aras*, holdeth still ; and where my con-  
“ science is interested, all other obligations are  
“ swallowed up. I should wait on you, accord-  
“ ing to your desire, but that I look on you as  
“ engaged in that partie beyond the possibility  
“ of retreat, and, consequentlie, incapable of  
“ being wrought upon by anie perswasion ; and  
“ I know, the conference could never be so  
“ close betwixt us, but it would take wind, and  
“ receive a construction to my dishonour. That  
“ Great God, who is the searcher of all hearts,  
“ knows, with what a sad fear I go upon this  
“ service, and with what perfect hate I detest a  
“ war without an enemy. But I look upon it

“ as

“ as *opus Domini*, (the work of the Lord,) which  
 “ is enough to silence all passion in me. The  
 “ God of Peace send us in his good time the  
 “ blessing of peace ; and in the mean time fit  
 “ us to receive it. We are both on the stage,  
 “ and must act those parts that are assigned to  
 “ us in this tragedy ; but let us do it in the  
 “ way of honour, and without personal ani-  
 “ mositie. Whatever the issue of it be, I shall  
 “ never resign that dear title of

“ Your most affectionate friend,

“ and faithful servant,

“ WILL. WALLER.

“ Bath, 16 Junii 1643.”

In Sir William's " Vindication" of himself,  
 lately published, he thus describes the state of  
 England at the end of the Civil War, after the  
 boasted improvements that were supposed to have  
 been made in the Government of it :

“ To be short, after the expence of so much  
 “ blood and treasure, all the difference that can  
 “ be discerned between our former and present  
 “ estate is this : That before time, under the  
 “ complaint of a slavery, we lived like freemen ;  
 “ and now, under the notion of a freedom, we  
 “ live like slaves, enforced by continual taxes  
 “ and oppressions to maintain, and feed, our  
 “ own misery. But all this must be borne with  
 “ patience,

“ patience, as in order to a reformation, of  
“ which there cannot be a birth expected in rea-  
“ son without some pain and travail. I deny not  
“ but possibly some things in the frame of our  
“ State might be amiss, and in a condition fit to  
“ be reformed. But is there no mean between  
“ the tooth-ache and the plague? between a  
“ fore finger and a gangrene? Are we come to  
“ Asclepiades’s opinion, that every distemper is  
“ the possession of the Devil? that nothing but  
“ extreme remedies, nothing but fire and sword,  
“ and conjuring could be thought upon to help  
“ us? Was there no way to effect this without  
“ bruizing the whole kingdom in a mortar, and  
“ making it into a new paste? Those disorders  
“ and irregularities which through the corrup-  
“ tion of time had grown up amongst us, might  
“ in process of time, have been well reformed,  
“ with a saving to the preservation and consist-  
“ ency of our flourishing condition. But the  
“ unbridled insolence of these men hath torn  
“ our heads from our shoulders, and dismem-  
“ bered our whole body, not leaving us an en-  
“ tire limb. *Inque omni nusquam corpore corpus.*  
“ Like those indiscreet daughters of Peleus, they  
“ have cut our throats to cure us. Instead of  
“ reforming, they have wiped though not yet  
“ cleansed the kingdom, according to that ex-  
“ pression in the scriptures; *as a man wipeth a*  
“ *dish and turneth it upside down.*”

Sir William was buried in the Abbey Church at Bath, under a very superb monument with his effigies upon it. The tradition current in that city is, that when James the Second visited the Abbey, he defaced the nose of Sir William upon his monument: there appear, however, at present no traces of any disfigurement.

At the end of the "Poetry of Anna Matilda," 12mo. 1788, are "Recollections" of this great General, in which he seems, with an openness and an ingenuofness peculiar to himself, to lay open the inmost recesses of his heart, and to disclose in the most humble and pious manner his frailties and his vices, under the article "Father-like Chastisements." He says, "It was just  
 " with God, for the punishment of my giving  
 " way to the plunder of Winchester, to permit  
 " the demolition of my house at Winchester.  
 " My presumption upon my own strength and  
 " former successes was justly humbled at the  
 " Devizes by an utter defeat, and at Croperdy  
 " with a dishonourable blow. This," adds Sir William, speaking of his defeat at Croperdy,  
 " was the most heavy stroke of any that did ever  
 " befall me. General Essex had thought to  
 " persuade the Parliament to compromise with  
 " the King, which so inflamed the zealous, that  
 " they moved that the command of their army  
 " might be bestowed upon me; but the news  
 " of

“ of this defeat arrived whilst they were deli-  
 “ berating on my advancement, and it was to  
 “ me a double defeat. I had nearly funk under  
 “ the affliction, but that I had a deare and a  
 “ sweet comforter; and I did at that time prove  
 “ according to Ecclesiasticus, chap. xxvi. *A vir-  
 “ tuous woman rejoiceth her husband: as the sun  
 “ when it ariseth in the high heaven, so is the  
 “ beauty of a good wife. Verse 16.”*

Sir William in the conclusion of this very cu-  
 rious and valuable little work, in what he calls  
 his “ Daily Directory,” has these reflections:—

“ Every day is a little life, in the account whereof  
 “ we may reckon our birth from the wombe of  
 “ the morning; our growing time from thence  
 “ to noon (when we are as the sun in his strength);  
 “ after which like a shadow that declineth, we  
 “ hasten to the evening of our age, till at last  
 “ we close our eyes in sleep, the image of death;  
 “ and our whole life is but this tale of a day  
 “ told over and over. I should therefore so  
 “ spend every day, as if it were all the life  
 “ I had to live; and in pursuance of this end,  
 “ and of the vow I have made to walke with  
 “ God in a closer communion than I have  
 “ formerly done, I would endeavour, by his  
 “ grace, to observe in the course of my remain-  
 “ ing spann, or rather inch of life, this daily  
 “ directory:

“ To awake with God as early as I can, and  
 “ to consecrate the first-fruits of my thoughts  
 “ unto him by praier and meditation, and by  
 “ renewed acts of repentance, that so God may  
 “ awake from me, and make the habitation of  
 “ my righteousness prosperous. To this end I  
 “ would make it my care to lye down the night  
 “ before in the peace of God, who hath pro-  
 “ mised that his commandment shall keep me  
 “ when awake, otherwise it may be justly feared  
 “ that those corruptions that bid me last good-  
 “ night will be ready to give me first good to-  
 “ morrow.”

“ Sir William Waller,” says Sir Philip War-  
 wick, who knew him personally, “ was a gen-  
 “ tleman of courage and of parts, and of a civil  
 “ and ceremonious behaviour. He held a gain-  
 “ ful farm from the Crown of the butlerage and  
 “ prisage of wines ; but upon a quarrel between  
 “ him and Sir Thomas Reynolds, a courtier,  
 “ who had an interest in the farm of the wine  
 “ licences, upon whom Waller having used his  
 “ cudgel, and being censured and fined for it in  
 “ the Star Chamber, and having a zealous lady,  
 “ who used to call him her man of God, he en-  
 “ gaged on the Parliament side.”

This great leader of the Parliamentary forces,  
 in his “ Recollections,” pays the following tri-  
 bute



bute of regard to the exertions and tenderness of his wife :

“ I have been,” says he, “ *in prisons frequent*;  
 “ seized upon by the army, as I was going to  
 “ discharge my duty in the House of Commons,  
 “ and, contrary to priviledg of Parliament, made  
 “ a prisoner in the Queen’s Court ; from thence  
 “ carried ignominiously to a place under the  
 “ Exchequer called Hell, and the next day to  
 “ the King’s Head in the Strand ; after, singled  
 “ out, (as a sheep to the slaughter,) and removed  
 “ to St. James’s ; then sent to Windsor Castle,  
 “ and remanded to St. James’s againe ; lastly  
 “ tossed, like a ball, into a strange country, to  
 “ Denbigh Castle in North Wales, remote from  
 “ my relations and interests. After above three  
 “ years imprisonment, and thus being changed  
 “ as itt were from vessel to vessel, itt pleased the  
 “ Lord to turne my captivity, and to restore me  
 “ to the comforts of my poore family again.  
 “ And here let me call to mind how much rea-  
 “ son I had to be thankful to Him who chasteneth  
 “ those whom he loveth, for the great consol-  
 “ tion experienced in the dear partner of my  
 “ captivity. She came to me disguised in mean  
 “ apparel, when I had groaned in my bonds seven  
 “ months, thinking it the duty of a wife to riske  
 “ all things for the satisfaction of her husband.  
 “ Much difficulty had she in comming, and was

“ frequent on the brink of being discovered ;  
 “ but at length, over mountains and unknown  
 “ roads, sometimes with a guide and sometimes  
 “ with none, she arrived att my prison ; and  
 “ she seemed, when she discovered herself to me,  
 “ to be like the Angell who appeared unto Peter  
 “ in like circumstances. She did not, indeed,  
 “ bid my prison-gates fly open, but by her sweete  
 “ converse and behaviour she made those things  
 “ seem light which were before heavy, and scarce  
 “ to be borne. I must ever acknowledg itt also  
 “ a very great mercy, that being so long subject  
 “ to so great a malice, armed with so great power,  
 “ I was not given as a prey to their teeth ; and  
 “ that after all the indeavours that were used to  
 “ finde out matter of charge against me, I came  
 “ off with an intire innocency, not only uncon-  
 “ demned, but unaccused.”

---

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOYCE.

LILLY, in the History of his Life and Times,  
 says, “ The next Sunday after Charles the First  
 “ was beheaded, Robert Spavin, Secretary to  
 “ Oliver Cromwell, invited himself to dine with  
 “ me, and brought Anthony Peirson, and several  
 “ others, along with him to dinner ; and that  
 “ the

“ the principal discourse at dinner was only, Who  
 “ it was that beheaded the King? One said it  
 “ was the common hangman ; another, Hugh  
 “ Peters ; others also were nominated, but none  
 “ concluded. Robert Spavin, so soon as dinner  
 “ was done, took me by the hand, and carried  
 “ me to the south window. These are all mis-  
 “ taken, saith he ; they have not named the man  
 “ that did the fact. It was Lieutenant-Colonel  
 “ Joyce. I was in the room when he fitted him-  
 “ self for the work, stood behind him when he  
 “ did it, when done went in again with him.  
 “ There is no man knows this but my master  
 “ Cromwell, Commissary Ireton, and myself.—  
 “ Doth not Mr. Rushworth know it? quoth I.  
 “ No ; he did not know it, said Spavin. The  
 “ same thing,” adds Lilly, “ Spavin since had  
 “ often related unto me when we were alone.”

Colonel, then Cornet Joyce seized upon the  
 person of the King at Holmby ; and when his  
 Majesty required him to shew him his commission,  
 Joyce pointed to the soldiers that attended him.—  
 “ Believe me, Sir,” replied Charles, “ your in-  
 “ structions are written in a very legible charac-  
 “ ter.” The King seeing Lord Fairfax and  
 Cromwell soon afterwards, asked them, Whether  
 they had commissioned Joyce to remove him to  
 Royston, where the quarters of the army then  
 were ?

were? They affected to deny it. "I will not believe you," replied Charles, "unless you hang up Joyce immediately."

---

### SIR HENRY SLINGSBY, BART.

THIS Gentleman, who was a most decided Royalist, wrote "Commentaries of the Civil Wars, from 1638 to 1648." They are still in MS. and by the kindness of a learned and ingenious friend, JAMES PETIT ANDREWS, Esq. a few curious extracts from them are permitted to have a place in these Volumes.

The beginning of the Civil Wars is thus pathetically described by Sir Henry :

"The third of January 1639, I went to Bramham House, out of curiosity, to see the training of the Light Horse, for which service I had sent two horses by commandment of the Lieutenant\* and Sir Jacob Ashley, who is lately come down, with special commission from the King, to train and exercise them. These are strange

\* Sir Henry was one of the Deputy Lieutenants of the County of York, and Member of Parliament for Knarborough.

"spectacles

“ spectacles to this Nation in this age, that has  
 “ lived thus long peaceably, without noise of  
 “ drum or of shot, and after we have stood  
 “ neuter, and in peace, when all the world be-  
 “ sides hath been in arms. Our fears proceed  
 “ from the Scots, who at this time are become  
 “ most warlike, being long experienced in the  
 “ Swedish and German wars. The cause of  
 “ grievance they pretend is matter of religion.

“ I had but a short time,” adds Sir Henry,  
 “ of being a soldier ; it did not last above six  
 “ weeks. I like it, as a commendable way of  
 “ breeding for a Gentleman, if they comfort  
 “ themselves with such as are civil, and if the  
 “ quarrel is lawfull. For as idleness is the nurse  
 “ of all evil, enfeebling the parts both of body  
 “ and mind, this employment of a soldier is  
 “ contrary unto it, and shall greatly improve  
 “ them, by enabling the body for labour, and  
 “ the mind for watchfulness ; and so by a con-  
 “ tempt of all things, (but that employment  
 “ they are in,) they shall not much care how  
 “ hard they lie, or how hardly they fare.”

At the defeat of the King's troops near Chester,  
 which Charles saw from one of the towers of that  
 city, Sir Henry exclaims :

“ Here I do wonder at the admirable temper of  
 “ the King, whose constancy was such, that no  
 “ perils

“ perils ever so unavoidable could move him to  
 “ astonishment, but that still he set the same face  
 “ and settled countenance upon whatsoever ad-  
 “ verse fortune befell him, and neither was he  
 “ exalted by prosperity, nor dejected by adver-  
 “ sity; which was the more admirable in him,  
 “ seeing he had no other to have recourse unto,  
 “ but must bear the whole burthen upon his  
 “ own shoulders.”

“ On the eleventh of May 1646,” continues  
 Sir Henry, “ I was commanded by the King  
 “ to return home. After taking leave of his  
 “ Majesty, I went to Newborough, where my  
 “ daughter was in the house with my brother  
 “ Belasyse; and, after a few days rest, came  
 “ home to Red House. But since, from York,  
 “ they have laid wait for me, to take me, and I  
 “ have escaped them, I take myself to one room  
 “ in my house, scarce known of by my servants,  
 “ where I spend many days in great silence,  
 “ scarce daring to speak, or to walk, but with  
 “ great heed, lest I be discovered.

*“ Jam veniet tacito curva senecta pede.*

“ Why I should thus be aimed at, I know not,  
 “ if my neighbourhood to York makes them not  
 “ more quarrellsome. My disposition is to love  
 “ quietness; and since the King willed me to go  
 “ home,

“ home, I resolved indeed to keep home, if the  
 “ Lord Mayor of York, Alderman Watfon,  
 “ would have permitted me quietly to live there ;  
 “ but they will not suffer me to have the benefit  
 “ of the Articles of Newwarke, which gives us  
 “ liberty of three months to live undisturbed.  
 “ But they fend from York to take me rather the  
 “ first month, and all this is to try me with the  
 “ negative Oath and national Covenant : the one  
 “ makes me renounce my allegiance, the other  
 “ my religion.

“ For the oath, why it should be imposed  
 “ upon us not to assist the King, (when all  
 “ means are taken from us whereby we might  
 “ assist him,) and not to bear arms in this war,  
 “ which is now come to an end, and nothing in  
 “ all England held for the King, I see no rea-  
 “ son, unless they would have us do a wicked  
 “ act, and they, the authors of it, out of a  
 “ greater spite, to wound both soul and body.  
 “ For now the not taking of the oath cannot  
 “ much prejudice them, and the taking of it will  
 “ much prejudice us, being contrary to former  
 “ oaths which we have taken, and against civil  
 “ justice, which, as it abhors neutrality, will not  
 “ admit that a man should falsify that truth which  
 “ he hath given.”

• • • • •

“ As

“ As for the Covenant which they would  
 “ have me take, there is first reason that I  
 “ should be convinced of the lawfullness of it  
 “ before I take it, and not urged, as the Maho-  
 “ metans do their discipline, by force, and not  
 “ by reason. For by this new religion which is  
 “ imposed upon us, they make every man that  
 “ takes it guilty either of having no religion,  
 “ and so becoming an atheist, or else a religion  
 “ put on and put off, as he doth his hat to  
 “ every one he meets.

“ Meantime, to keep out of their hands, I am  
 “ deprived of my health, as wanting liberty to  
 “ enjoy the fresh air ; for keeping close in one  
 “ room, without air, did stifle the vital spirits,  
 “ and meeting with a crazy body, did very  
 “ much distemper me.”

Sir Henry thus concludes his Commentaries :

“ Whilst I remained concealed in my own  
 “ house, I hear the Parliament began to treat  
 “ with the Scots, to have the King return  
 “ back unto them, making show that they  
 “ would give him an honourable reception.  
 “ I could hear of the King’s going to Holm-  
 “ by, to Hampton-court, the Isle of Wight,  
 “ to Whitehall, and at length, upon his last  
 “ day,



“ day, upon the thirtieth of January 1648,  
 “ I hear—

“ *Heu mihi, heu mihi: quid humani perpeffi sumus!*”

“ Thus I end these Commentaries, or Book of  
 “ Remembrance.”

---

## MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.

THIS Nobleman seems to have been no less distinguished for the ingenuity of his mind than for his courage. He wrote a little book intituled,  
 “ A Century of the Names and Scantlings of  
 “ such Inventions as at present I can call to  
 “ mind to have tried and perfected, which (my  
 “ former Notes being lost) I have, at the in-  
 “ stance of a powerful Friend, endeavoured now  
 “ (the year 1655) to set down in such a way as  
 “ may sufficiently instruct me to put any of  
 “ them in practice.”

His Book is addressed to the King and the Members of both Houses of Parliament. In his Dedication he thus nobly and patriotically expresses himself:

“ And the way to render the King to be feared  
 “ abroad is to content his people at home, who  
 “ then

“ then with hand and heart are ready to assist  
 “ him ; and whatsoever God bleſſeth me with  
 “ to contribute towards the increaſe of his reve-  
 “ nues in any conſiderable way, I deſire it may  
 “ be employed to the uſe of his people ; that is,  
 “ for the taking off ſuch taxes or burthens from  
 “ them as they chiefly grone under, and by a  
 “ temporary neceſſity only impoſed upon them ;  
 “ which being then ſupplied, will certainly beſt  
 “ content the King and ſatiſſie his people, which  
 “ I dare ſay is the continual tenor of all your  
 “ indefatigable pains, and all the perfect demon-  
 “ ſtrations of your zeal to his Maſteſty, and an  
 “ evidence that the kingdom’s truſt is juſtly and  
 “ deſervedly repoſed in you.”

That moſt uſeful and exquisite invention of  
 the ſteam engine is aſſuredly hinted at in the  
 following ſection :

“ LXVII. An admirable and moſt forcible  
 “ way to draw up water by fire, not by drawing.  
 “ or ſucking it upwards (for that muſt be, as  
 “ the Philoſopher calleth it, *intra ſphæram acti-*  
 “ *vitatis*, which is but at ſuch a diſtance). But  
 “ this way hath no bounder if the veſſels be  
 “ ſtrong enough ; for I have taken a piece of a  
 “ whole cannon, whereof the end was burſt,  
 “ and filling it three quarters full of water,  
 “ ſtopping and ſcrewing up the broken end, as  
 “ alſo

“ also the touch-hole, and making a constant  
“ fire under it, within twenty-four hours it  
“ burst, and made a great crack ; so that hav-  
“ ing a way to make my vessels so that they  
“ are strengthened by the force within them,  
“ and the one to fill after the other, I have  
“ seen the water run like a constant fountain  
“ stream forty foot high. One vessel of water,  
“ rarified by fire, driveth up forty of cold  
“ water ; and a man that tends the work is but  
“ to turn two cocks, that one vessel of water  
“ being consumed, another begins to force, and  
“ to refill with cold water, and so successively,  
“ the fire being tended and kept constant, which  
“ the self-same person may likewise abundantly  
“ perform in the interim between the necessity  
“ of turning the said cock \*.”

\* “ Spare me not, my Lords and Gentlemen,” says this illustrious Nobleman, in his Dedication to his *Scantling of Inventions*, “ in what your wisdoms shall find me useful, who do esteem myself, not only by the Act of the water-commanding engine, (which so chearfully you have passed,) sufficiently rewarded, but likewise with courage enabled me to do ten times more for the future ; and my debts being paid, and a competency to live according to my wish and quality settled, the rest I shall dedicate to the service of our King and Country, by your disposals ; and esteem me not the more, or rather any more, by what is past but what is to come ; professing really, from my heart, that my intentions are to out-go the six or seven thousand pounds already sacrificed.”

Two of the Inventions of the Marquis seem to be of most eminent utility.

“ XXXII. How to compose an universal character, methodical, and easy to be written, yet intelligible in any language, so that if an Englishman wrote it in English, a Frenchman, Italian, Spaniard, Irishman, Welchman, (being Scholars,) yea, Grecian, or Hebrew, shall as perfectly understand it, in their own tongue, as if they were perfect English, distinguishing the verbs from nouns, the numbers, tenses, and cases, as properly expressed in their own language, as if it was written in English.”

“ LXXXIV. An instrument \*, whereby persons ignorant in Arithmetic may perfectly observe numerations and subtractions of all sums and fractions.”

The following anecdotes of this illustrious Nobleman, no less the loyal subject of his Sovereign than the defender of the liberties of the People, are taken from a very scarce little book intitled, “ Worcester’s Apophthegmata, or Witty Sayings of the Right Honourable Henry (late) Marquis of Worcester. By

\* An instrument of this kind was made a few years afterwards by the learned and excellent Pascal, who calls it, “ *une machine arithmetique*.” See *Oeuvres de PASCAL*.

“ S. B. a constant Observer, and no less Ad-  
 “ mirer, of his Lordship’s Wisdom and Loy-  
 “ alty.”

## APOPHTH. V.

“ When the King (Charles the First) had  
 “ made his repaire to Raglon Castle \*, a feat of  
 “ the Marquiss of Worcester’s, between Mon-  
 “ mouth and Abergavenny, after the battell of  
 “ Naseby; taking occasion to thank the Mar-  
 “ quiss for some monies lent to his Majesty, the  
 “ Marquis returned his Majesty this answer:—  
 “ Sir, I had your word for the money, but I  
 “ never thought I should be so soon repayed;  
 “ for now you have given me thanks, I have all  
 “ I looked for.”

## APOPHTH. VI.

“ Another time the King came unto my Lord  
 “ and told him, that he thought not to have  
 “ stayed with his Lordship above three days, but  
 “ his occasions require his longer abode with  
 “ him, he was willing to ease him of so great a  
 “ burthen, as to be altogether so heavy a charge  
 “ unto him; and considering it was a garrison,  
 “ that his provisions might not be spent by so

\* “ The King marched from Hereford to Ragland  
 “ Castle, belonging to the Earl of Worcester, very strong  
 “ of itself, and beautiful to behold. Here the King con-  
 “ tinued three weeks.”

Sir HENRY SLINGSBY’S *MS. Memoirs.*

“ great a pressure, he was willing that his Lord-  
“ ship should have power given him to take what  
“ provisions the country would afford for his  
“ present maintenance and recruit; to which  
“ his Lordship made this reply: I humbly thank  
“ your Majesty, but my Castle will not stand  
“ long if it leans upon the countrey. I had  
“ rather be brought to a morsel of bread, than  
“ any morsels of bread should be brought me to  
“ entertain your Majesty.”

## APOPTH. XIV.

“ The Marquiss had a mind to tell the King  
“ (as handsomely as he could) of some of his  
“ (as he thought) faults; and thus he contrives  
“ his plot. Against the time that his Majesty  
“ was wont to give his Lordship a visit, as he  
“ commonly used to do after dinner, his Lord-  
“ ship had the book of John Gower lying be-  
“ fore him on the table. The King casting his  
“ eye upon the book, told the Marquiss that he  
“ had never seen it before. Oh, said the Mar-  
“ quiss, it is the book of books, which if your  
“ Majesty had been well versed in, it would  
“ have made you a King of Kings. Why so,  
“ my Lord? said the King. Why, said the  
“ Marquiss, here is set down how Aristotle  
“ brought up and instructed Alexander the  
“ Great in all the rudiments and principles be-  
“ longing to a Prince. And under the persons  
“ of Alexander and Aristotle he read the King  
“ such

“ such a lesson, that all the standers-by were  
“ amazed at the boldness ; and the King, sup-  
“ posing that he had gone further than his  
“ text would have given him leave, asked the  
“ Marquis if he had his lesson by heart, or whe-  
“ ther he spake out of the book. The Marquis  
“ replied, Sir, if you could read my heart, it may  
“ be you may find it there ; or, if your Majesty  
“ please to get it by heart, I will lend you my  
“ book ; which latter proffer the King accepted  
“ of, and did borrow it. Nay, said the Marquis,  
“ I will lend it to your Majesty upon these con-  
“ ditions : first, that you read it ; secondly, that  
“ you make use of it. But perceiving how that  
“ some of the new-made Lords fretted and bit their  
“ thumbs at certain passages of the Marquis’s  
“ discourse, he thought a little to please his Ma-  
“ jesty, though he displeased them the more,  
“ who were so much displeased already. Pro-  
“ testing unto his Majesty, that no one was so  
“ much for the absolute power of a King as  
“ Aristotle ; desiring the book out of the King’s  
“ hand, he told his Majesty, that he could shew  
“ him a remarkable passage to that purpose,  
“ turning to that place that has this verse :

“ A King can kill, a King can save,  
“ A King can make a Lord a Knave ;  
“ And of a Knave a Lord also,  
“ And more than that a King can do.

“ There were then divers new made Lords who  
“ thrunk out of the room ; which the King ob-  
“ serving, told the Marquifs, My Lord at this  
“ rate you will drive away all my Nobility. The  
“ Marquifs replied, I proteft unto your Majesty,  
“ I am as new a made Lord as any of them all ;  
“ but I was never called knave and rogue fo  
“ much in all my life as I have been fince I re-  
“ ceived this laft honour, and why fhould not  
“ they bear their fhares ?”

“ Speaking of the antient Houfe of Peers,  
“ that were nearly melted with the Houfe of  
“ Commons during the civil wars, without con-  
“ fequence and without weight, he faid, Oh,  
“ when the nobleft and higheft element courts  
“ the noife of the waves, (the trueft emblem of  
“ the madnefs of the people,) and when the  
“ higheft region ftoops unto the lower, and the  
“ loweft gets into the higheft feat, what can be  
“ expected but a chaos of confufion and diffo-  
“ lution of the univerfe ? I do believe that they  
“ are fo near unto their end, that as weak as I  
“ am, there is phyfic to be had, if a man could  
“ find it, to prolong my days, that I might out-  
“ live their honours.”

“ Whilft he was under the cuftody of the  
“ Black Rod, for his loyalty to his Sovereign,  
“ and the refiftance that he made to the forces of



“ the Parliament, he said to a friend of his one  
“ day, Lord bleſs us, what a fearfull thing was  
“ this Black Rod when I heard of it at firſt ! It  
“ did ſo run in my mind, that it made an afflic-  
“ tion out of mine own imaginations ; but  
“ when I ſpoke with the man, I found him a  
“ very civil gentleman, but I ſaw no black rod.  
“ So, if we would not let theſe troubles and ap-  
“ prehenſions. of ours be made worſe by our  
“ own apprehenſions, no rods would be black.”

“ When he was told upon his death-bed that  
“ leave was given by the Parliament that he  
“ might be buried in Windſor Caſtle, where (as  
“ the Editor of the Apophthegms ſays) there  
“ is a peculiar vault for the family within the  
“ great Chapel, and wherein divers of his an-  
“ ceſtors lie buried, he cried out with great  
“ ſprightlineſs of manner, Why God bleſs us  
“ all ! why then I ſhall have a better caſtle when  
“ I am dead, than they took from me whilſt I  
“ was alive.”

Dr. Baylie, Dean of Wells, published in 1649  
“ The Conference ; or, Heads of a Converſation  
“ between the late Charles the Firſt and the  
“ Marquis of Worceſter, concerning the Ca-  
“ tholics and Proteſtants, that took place when  
“ the King was at Raglon Caſtle in 1646.” The  
Marquis being a Catholic of courſe exalted the

decisions of the Church above the conclusions of reason ; and in one part of the Conference the dialogue proceeded thus :

“ *Marquifs.*—Your Majesty has forgotten the  
“ monies which came unto you from unknown  
“ hands, and were brought unto you by un-  
“ known faces, when you promised you would  
“ never forsake your unknown friends. You  
“ have forgotten the miraculous blessings of the  
“ Almighty upon those beginnings ; and how  
“ you discountenanced, distrusted, and disre-  
“ garded, aye and disgraced the Catholiques all  
“ along, and at last vowed an extirpation of  
“ them. Doth not your Majesty see clearly  
“ how that in the two great battailles, the North  
“ and Naseby, God shewed signs of his dis-  
“ pleasure ? When in the first, your enemies  
“ were even at your mercy, confusion fell upon  
“ you, and you lost the day ; like a man that  
“ should so wound his enemies that he could  
“ scarce stand, and afterwards his own sword  
“ should fly out of the hilt, and leave the strong  
“ and skillfull to the mercy of his falling ene-  
“ mies : and in the second, (and I fear me the  
“ last battaile that e’er you’ll fight,) whilst your  
“ men were crying Victory ! and I hear they  
“ had reason to do so, your sword broke in the  
“ aire, which made you a fugitive to your flying  
“ enemies. Sir, pray pardon my boldnesse, for  
“ it

“ it is God’s cause that makes me so bold, and  
“ no inclination of my own to be so : and give  
“ me leave to tell you, that God is angry with  
“ you, and will never be pleased untill you have  
“ taken new resolutions concerning your reli-  
“ gion, which I pray God to direct you, or else  
“ you’ll fall from naught to worse, from thence  
“ to nothing.”

“ *King Charles.*—My Lord, I cannot so much  
“ blame as pity your zeal. The soundnesse of  
“ Religion is not to be tryed by dint of sword,  
“ nor must we judge of her truths by her pro-  
“ sperity; for then, of all men Christians would be  
“ the most miserable. We are not to be thought  
“ no followers of Christ, by observations drawn  
“ from what is crosse or otherwise, but by taking  
“ up our crosse and following Christ. Neither  
“ do I remember, my Lord, that I made any  
“ such vow before the battaile of Naseby con-  
“ cerning Catholiques ; but some satisfaction I  
“ did give my Protestant subjects, who, on the  
“ other side, were perswaded that God blest us  
“ the worse for having so many Papists in our  
“ army.”

“ *Marquis.*—The difference is not great ; I  
“ pray God forgive you, who have most reason  
“ to ask it.”

*King.*—I think not so, my Lord.”

“ *Marquiss.*—Who shall judge?”

“ *King.*—I pray, my Lord, let us sit down,  
“ and let Reason take her seat.”

“ *Marquiss.*—Reason is no judge.”

“ *King.*—But she may take her place, Mar-  
“ quiss, not above our faith.”

“ *Marquiss.*—Not above our faith.”

---

#### SIR THOMAS SOMERSET,

“ brother to the Marquis of Worcester, had  
“ a house which was called Troy, five miles  
“ from Ragland Castle. This Sir Thomas being  
“ a complete Gentleman, delighted much in fine  
“ gardens and orchards, where, by the benefit of  
“ art, the earth was made so grateful to him at  
“ the same time that the King (Charles the First)  
“ happened to be at his brother's house, that it  
“ yielded him wherewithal to send his brother  
“ Worcester a present, and such an one as (the  
“ times and the seasons considered) was able to  
“ make the King believe that the Sovereign of  
“ the Planets had new changed the Poles, and  
“ that

“ that Wales (the refuse and the outcast of the  
“ fair garden of England) had fairer and riper  
“ fruit than England’s bowels had on all her  
“ beds. This present given to the Marquis he  
“ would not suffer to be presented to the King  
“ by any hand but his own. In comes, then,  
“ the Marquis at the end of the supper, led by  
“ the arm, with a slow pace, expressing much  
“ Spanish gravity, with a silver dish in each hand,  
“ filled with rarities, and a little basket on his  
“ arm as a reserve, where, making his obeysance,  
“ he thus speaks : May it please your Majesty, if  
“ the four Elements could have been robbed to  
“ have entertained your Majesty, I think I had  
“ but done my duty ; but I must do as I may.  
“ If I had sent to Bristol for some good things  
“ to entertain your Majesty, that would have  
“ been no wonder at all. If I had procured  
“ from London some goodness that might have  
“ been acceptable to your Majesty, that would  
“ have been no wonder. But here I present  
“ you, Sir, (placing his dishes upon the table,)  
“ with that which came not from Lincoln that  
“ was, nor London that is, nor York that is to  
“ be, but from Troy. Whereupon the King  
“ smiled ; and answered the Marquis, Truly, my  
“ Lord, I have heard that corn now grows where  
“ Troy town stood ; but I never thought that  
“ there had grown any apricots before. Where-  
“ upon the Marquis replied, Any thing to please  
“ your

“ your Majesty. When my Lord Marquis departed the presence, one told him that he would make a very good Courtier. Remember well, replied the Marquis, that I said one thing which may give you some hopes of me : “ *Any thing* to please your Majesty.”

*Apophthegmes of the* EARL OF WORCESTER.

---

## BLANCHE, LADY ARUNDELL,

BARONESS OF WARDOUR.

*FORTES creantur fortibus & bonis.  
Est in juvenis, est in equis patrum  
Virtus, nec imbellem feroces  
Progenerant aquilæ columbam ;*

The offspring of a noble race  
Their high-bred Sires can ne'er disgrace ;  
Valour and worth to them supply'd  
With Life's own warm and crimson tide ;  
The courser of a gen'rous breed  
Still pants for the Olympic mead ;  
Nor the fierce eagle, bird of Jove,  
E'er generates the timid dove ;

says Horace, and Lady Arundell confirms his assertion. The same courage, the same spirit, which her father the Earl of Worcester exhibited in the defence of his Castle of Ragland, this excellent

cellent woman displayed at the siege of Wardour Castle. The account of the noble defence she made against her savage and unprincipled besiegers, is told in the "*Mercurius Rusticus*," a kind of Newspaper of those times in which it was written ; and which, in the narrative of the behaviour of the Parliamentary Generals, ferocious and insolent as it is, will recall, for the honour of the country where it happened, but imperfectly perhaps to the mind of the reader, the scenes of ravage, desolation, and murder, that have taken place in a neighbouring Nation ; which, not satisfied with the destruction of its old corrupt Government, has raised upon the ruins of it a system of tyranny and of rapine without example in the annals of the world.

EXTRACT FROM *MERCURIUS RUSTICUS*.

" On Tuesday the second of May 1643, Sir  
" Edward Hungerford, a Chief Commander of  
" the rebels in Wiltshire, came with his forces  
" before Wardour Castle in the same county,  
" being the mansion-house of the Lord Arundell  
" of Wardour. But finding the castle strong,  
" and those that were in it resolute not to yield  
" it up unless by force, called Colonel Strode to  
" his help. Both these joined in one made a  
" body of 1300, or thereabout. Being come  
" before

“ before it, by a trumpet they summon the castle  
“ to surrender : the reason pretended was, be-  
“ cause the castle being a receptacle of cavaliers  
“ and malignants, both Houses of Parliament  
“ had ordered it to be searched for men and  
“ arms ; and withal by the same trumpeter de-  
“ clared, that if they found either money or plate,  
“ they would seize on it for the use of the Par-  
“ liament. The Lady Arundell (her husband  
“ being then at Oxford, and since that dead  
“ there) refused to deliver up the castle ; and  
“ bravely replied, that she had a command from  
“ her Lord to keep it, and she would obey his  
“ command.

“ Being denied entrance, the next day, being  
“ Wednesday the third of May, they bring up  
“ the cannon within musquet-shot, and begin  
“ the battery, and continue from the Wednesday  
“ to the Monday following, never giving any  
“ intermission to the besieged, who were but  
“ twenty-five fighting men, to make good the  
“ place against an army of 1300 men. In this  
“ time they spring two mines; the first in a vault,  
“ through which beer and wood and other neces-  
“ saries were brought into the castle : this did  
“ not much hurt, it being without the foundation  
“ of the castle. The second was conveyed in the  
“ small vaults ; which, by reason of the inter-  
“ course



“ course between the several passages to every  
 “ office, and almost every room in the castle, did  
 “ much shake and endanger the whole fabrick.

“ The rebels had often tendered some unrea-  
 “ sonable conditions to the besieged to surrender;  
 “ as to give the ladies, both the mother and the  
 “ daughter-in-law, and the women and children,  
 “ quarter, but not the men. The ladies both  
 “ infinitely scorning to sacrifice the lives of their  
 “ friends and servants to redeem their own from  
 “ the cruelty of the rebels, who had no other  
 “ crime of which they could count them guilty  
 “ but their fidelity and earnest endeavours to pre-  
 “ serve them from violence and robbery, choose  
 “ bravely (according to the nobleness of their  
 “ honourable families from which they were both  
 “ extracted) rather to die together than live on  
 “ so dishonourable terms. But now, the castle  
 “ brought to this distress, the defendants few,  
 “ oppressed with number, tired out with conti-  
 “ nual watching and labour from Tuesday to  
 “ Monday, so distracted between hunger and  
 “ want of rest, that when the hand endeavoured  
 “ to administer food, surprised with sleep it for-  
 “ got its employment, the morsels falling from  
 “ their hands while they were about to eat, de-  
 “ luding their appetite; now, when it might  
 “ have been a doubt which they would first have  
 “ laded

“ laded their musquets withal, either powder  
“ before bullet, or bullet before powder, had not  
“ the maid-servants. (valiant beyond their sex)  
“ assisted them, and done that service for them ;  
“ lastly, now, when the rebels had brought pe-  
“ tarrs, and applied them to the garden-doors,  
“ (which, if forced, opened a free passage to the  
“ castle,) and balls of wild-fire to throw in at  
“ their broken windows, and all hopes of keep-  
“ ing the castle was taken away ; now, and not  
“ till now, did the besieged sound a parley. And  
“ though in their Diurnals at London they have  
“ told the world that they offered threescore  
“ thousand pounds to redeem themselves and the  
“ castle, and that it was refused, yet few men take  
“ themselves to be bound anything the more to  
“ believe it because they report it. I would  
“ Master Case would leave preaching treason, and  
“ instruct his disciples to put away lying, and  
“ speak every man truth of his neighbour. Cer-  
“ tainly the world would not be so abused with  
“ untruths as they now are ; amongst which  
“ number this report was one : for if they in the  
“ castle offered so liberally, how came the rebels  
“ to agree upon articles of surrender so far be-  
“ neath that overture ? for the Articles of Sur-  
“ render were these :

“ First, that the Ladies and all others in the  
“ castle should have quarter.

“ Secondly,

“ Secondly, That the Ladies and servants  
 “ should carry away all their wearing-apparel ;  
 “ and that six of the serving men, whom the  
 “ Ladies should nominate, should attend upon  
 “ their persons wheresoever the rebels should  
 “ dispose of them.

“ Thirdly, that all the furniture and goods  
 “ in the house should be safe from plunder ; and  
 “ to this purpose one of the six nominated to  
 “ attend the ladies, was to stay in the castle, and  
 “ take an inventory of all in the house ; of which  
 “ the Commanders were to have one copy, and  
 “ the Ladies another.

“ But being on these terms masters of the  
 “ castle and all within it, 'tis true they observed  
 “ the first article, and spared the lives of all the  
 “ besieged, though they had slain in the defence  
 “ at least sixty of the Rebels. But for the other  
 “ two, they observed them not in any part. As  
 “ soon as they entered the castle, they first seized  
 “ upon the several trunks and packs which they  
 “ of the castle were making up, and left neither  
 “ the Ladies nor servants any other wearing-  
 “ clothes but what was on their backs.

“ There was in the castle, amongst many rich  
 “ ones, one extraordinary chimney-piece, valued  
 “ at two thousand pounds ; this they utterly de-  
 “ faced,

“ faced, and beat down all the carved works  
“ thereof with their pole-axes. There were  
“ likewise rare pictures, the work of the most  
“ curious pencils that were known to these latter  
“ times of the world, and such that Apelles him-  
“ self (had he been alive) need not blush to own  
“ for his. These in a wild fury they break and  
“ tear to pieces; a loss that neither cost nor art  
“ can repair.

“ Having thus given them a taste what per-  
“ formance of articles they were to expect from  
“ them, they barbarously lead the Ladies, and  
“ the young Lady’s children, two sons and a  
“ daughter, prisoners to Shaftesbury, some four  
“ or five miles from Wardour\*.

“ While they were prisoners, to mitigate their  
“ sorrows, in triumph they bring five cart loads  
“ of their richest hangings and other furniture  
“ through Shaftesbury towards Dorchester: and  
“ since that, contrary to their promise and faith,  
“ given both by Sir Edward Hungerford and  
“ Strode, they plundered the whole castle: so

\* The learned and illustrious Mr. Chillingworth was in Wardour Castle when it was taken, having retired thither in very bad health. He was carried by the Parliamentary army first to Salisbury, and then to Chichester; in the Bishop’s palace of which city he died soon afterwards.

“ little

“ little use was there of the inventory we told  
 “ you of, unless to let the world know what  
 “ Lord Arundell lost, and what the Rebels gained.  
 “ This havock they made within the castle.  
 “ Without they burnt all the out-houses ; they  
 “ pulled up the pales of two parks, the one of  
 “ red deer, the other of fallow ; what they did  
 “ not kill they let loose to the world for the next  
 “ taker. In the parks they burn three tenements  
 “ and two lodges ; they cut down all the trees  
 “ about the house and grounds. Oaks and elms,  
 “ such as but few places could boast of the like,  
 “ whose goodly bushy advanced heads drew the  
 “ eyes of travellers on the plains to gaze on  
 “ them ; these they sold for four-pence, sixpence,  
 “ or twelve-pence a-piece, that were worth three,  
 “ four, or five pounds a-piece. The fruit-trees  
 “ they pluck up by the roots, extending their  
 “ malice to commit spoil on that which God, by  
 “ a special law, protected from destruction even  
 “ in the land of his curse, the land of Canaan ;  
 “ for so we read : *When thou shalt besiege a city,*  
 “ *thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing*  
 “ *an ax against them, for thou mayest eat of them,*  
 “ *and thou shalt not cut them down and employ*  
 “ *them in the siege ; only the trees which thou*  
 “ *knowest that they be not trees for meat thou shalt*  
 “ *destroy.* Deut. xx. 19, 20. Nay, that which  
 “ escaped destruction in the Deluge cannot escape

“ the hands of these Children of the Apollyon  
“ the Destroyer. They dig up the heads of  
“ twelve great ponds, some of five or six acres  
“ a-piece, and destroy all the fish. They sell  
“ carps of two foot long for two-pence and three-  
“ pence a-piece : they sent out the fish by cart-  
“ loads, so that the country could not spend  
“ them. Nay, as if the present generation were  
“ too narrow an object for their rage, they plun-  
“ der posterity, and destroy the nurseries of the  
“ great ponds. They drive away and sell their  
“ horses, kine, and other cattle, and having left  
“ nothing either in air or water, they dig under  
“ the earth. The castle was served with water  
“ brought two miles by a conduit of lead ; and  
“ intending rather mischief to the King’s friends  
“ than profit to themselves, they cut up the pipe  
“ and sold it (as these men’s wives in North  
“ Wiltshire do bone-lace) at sixpence a yard ;  
“ making that waste for a poor inconsiderable  
“ sum which two thousand pounds will not make  
“ good. They that have the unhappy occasion  
“ to sum up these losses, value them at no less  
“ than one hundred thousand pounds. And  
“ though this loss were very great, not to be  
“ paralleled by any except that of the Countess  
“ of Rivers, yet there was something in these  
“ sufferings which did aggravate them beyond  
“ all example of barbarity which unnatural war

“ till now did produce, and that was Rachel’s  
“ tears, *lamentation and weeping and great mourn-*  
“ *ing, a mother weeping for her children, and*  
“ *would not be comforted, because they were taken*  
“ from her. For the rebels, as you hear, having  
“ carried the two Ladies prisoners to Shaftesbury,  
“ thinking them not safe enough, their intent is  
“ to remove them to Bath, a place then much  
“ infected both with the plague and the small-  
“ pox. The old Lady was sick under a double  
“ confinement, that of the Rebels and her own  
“ indisposition. All were unwilling to be ex-  
“ posed to the danger of the infection, especially  
“ the young Lady, having three children with  
“ her ; they were too dear, too rich a treasure  
“ to be snatched away to such probable loss  
“ without reluctance; therefore they resolve not  
“ to yield themselves prisoners unless they will  
“ take the old Lady out of her bed, and the rest  
“ by violence, and so carry them away. But  
“ the Rebels fearing lest so great inhumanity  
“ might incense the people against them, and  
“ render them odious to the country, decline  
“ this ; and, since they dare not carry all to  
“ Bath, they resolve to carry some to Dor-  
“ chester, a place no less dangerous for the in-  
“ fection of schism and rebellion than Bath for  
“ the plague and the small-pox. To this pur-  
“ pose they take the young Lady’s two sons,

“ (the eldest but nine, the younger but seven  
 “ years of age,) and carried them captives to  
 “ Dorchester.

“ In vain doth the mother with tears intreat  
 “ that these pretty pledges of her Lord’s affec-  
 “ tions may not be snatched from her. In  
 “ vain do the children embrace and hang about  
 “ the neck of their mother, and implore help  
 “ from her, that neither knows how to keep  
 “ them, nor yet how to part with them : but  
 “ the Rebels, having lost all bowels of compas-  
 “ sion, remain inexorable. The complaints of  
 “ the mother, the pitiful cry of the children,  
 “ prevail not with them : like ravenous wolves  
 “ they seize on the prey, and though they do  
 “ not crop, yet they transplant those olive  
 “ branches that stood about their parents’  
 “ table.”

Lady Arundell is buried with her Lord, near the altar of the very elegant chapel at Wardour Castle, built by the present Lord Arundell. The inscription on their monument is as follows :

“ To the Memory of the Right Honourable  
 “ Thomas Lord Arundell, second Baron of  
 “ Wardour, and Count of the sacred Roman  
 “ Empire ; who died at Oxford of the wounds  
 “ he received at the battle of Lansdown, in the  
 “ service



“ service of King Charles the First, for whom  
 “ he raised a regiment of horse at his own ex-  
 “ pence at the time of the Usurpation.

“ *Obiit 19th Maii 1643. Ætat. 59.*

“ And of the Right Honourable Blanch Lady  
 “ Arundell, his wife, daughter of Edward So-  
 “ merfet, Earl of Worcester, Lord Keeper of  
 “ the Privy-seal, Master of Horse, and Knight  
 “ of the most noble order of the Garter, ances-  
 “ tor to the Duke of Beaufort, lineally descend-  
 “ ed from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster,  
 “ son of King Edward the Third. This Lady,  
 “ as distinguished for her courage as for the  
 “ splendor of her birth, in the absence of her  
 “ husband bravely defended the Castle of War-  
 “ dour, with a courage above her sex, for nine  
 “ days, with a few men, against Sir Edward  
 “ Hungerford and Edmund Ludlow and their  
 “ army, and then delivered it up on honourable  
 “ terms. *Obiit 28th Octobr. 1649. Ætat. 66.*

“ *Requiescat in Pace.*

“ *Who shall find a valiant woman! The price*  
 “ *of her is as things brought from afar off, and*  
 “ *from the uttermost coasts. The heart of her*  
 “ *husband trusteth in her. Prov. xxxi.*

“ *Our God was our refuge and strength; the*  
 “ *Lord of Armies was with us, the God of Jacob*  
 “ *was our Protector. Psalm xlvii.*”

By the kindness of the present LORD ARUND-  
DELL, these Volumes are decorated with an  
ENGRAVING of this incomparable Woman,  
from the original Picture of her at Wardour  
Castle, Wilts.

---

WILLIAMS,

SUCCESSIVELY BISHOP OF LINCOLN, LORD KEEPER, AND  
ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

It is said upon the monument of this learned  
Prelate, at an obscure village in Carnarvonshire,  
that " he was *linguarum plus decem sciens*—that  
" he understood more than ten languages." The  
Lord Keeper had found, in the course of  
his own life, the advantage of knowledge to  
himself, and was very anxious that other persons  
should possess those benefits which he had turned  
to so good an account. His Biographer tells us,  
that in all the various progressions in the digni-  
ties of the Church, whether as Canon, Dean, or  
Bishop, he always superintended the grammar-  
schools that were appended to his Cathedral,  
and took care that they should be supplied with  
proper and able masters.

Williams had been Chaplain to Lord Bacon,  
and succeeded him in his office. When that  
great



BLANCH  
LADY ARUNDEL.

*London. Published March 13. 1795. by Cadell & Davies, Strand.*

“ Queen and the royal issue might probably be  
 “ sacrificed to that fury ; and it would be very  
 “ strange if his conscience should prefer the right  
 “ of one single person (how innocent soever)  
 “ before all these other lives, and the preserva-  
 “ tion of the kingdom.”

Williams, who soon after this ruinous advice was made Archbishop of York, fortified Conway Castle for the service of his Sovereign; and having left his nephew as Governor there, set out to attend the King at Oxford, in January 1643. In an interview that he had with Charles, he is said to have cautioned him against Cromwell; telling his Majesty, that when he was Bishop of Lincoln, “ he knew him at Bugden, but never knew of  
 “ what religion he was. He was,” added he, “ a common spokesman for Sectaries, and took  
 “ their part with stubbornness. He never dis-  
 “ coursed as if he were pleased with your Ma-  
 “ jesty or your officers; indeed, he loves none  
 “ that are more than his equals. His fortunes  
 “ are broken, so that it is impossible for him to  
 “ subsist, much less to be what he aspires at, but  
 “ by your Majesty’s bounty, or by the ruin of  
 “ us all, and a common confusion; as one said  
 “ long ago, *Lentulo salvo, Respublica salva esse*  
 “ *non potest*. In short, every beast hath evil pro-  
 “ perties, but Cromwell hath the properties of  
 “ all

“ all evil beaſts. My humble motion is, that  
“ your Majeſty would win him to you by pro-  
“ miſes of fair treatment, or catch him by ſome  
“ ſtratagem, and cut him off.”

After the King was beheaded, the Archbiſhop is ſaid to have ſpent his days in ſorrow, ſtudy, and devotion. He indeed only ſurvived his unfortunate Sovereign one year. The Archbiſhop was extremely attentive to the Cathedrals ſucceſſively committed to his care.

By the kindneſs of PAUL PANTON, Eſq. of the Iſland of Angleſey, the COMPILER is enabled to preſent the Public with Three Original Letters of this extraordinary perſon. The firſt two were written from St. John’s College in Cambridge; and the other after he had loſt the Great Seal,

#### LETTER I.

TO JOHN WYNNE, OF GUEDER, Eſq. IN  
CARNARVONSHIRE.

“ WORSHIPFUL SIR,

“ My humble dutie remembred—I am righte  
“ heartilie ſorrie to ſee you impute my turbulent  
“ & paſ.

“ & passionate Letter to ill nature, wch proceed-  
 “ ed only from suspicious povertie, and a pre-  
 “ sent feare of future undoinge, brédd and fos-  
 “ tered by the suggestions of those, who either  
 “ knewe not what it was, or else would not im-  
 “ parte the best counsaile. Well might your  
 “ Worshippe have guesde my fault to have been  
 “ noe blemish of nature, but such another as  
 “ that of foolish Euclio in Plautus, who sus-  
 “ pected Megadorus, though he had soe farre  
 “ againste his estate & reputation demaunde  
 “ himselfe as to be a suytor for Euclio’s daugh-  
 “ ter?

*“ Nam si opulentus it petitum pauperioris gratiam,  
 “ Pauper metuit congrēdi, per metum male rem gerit;  
 “ Idem quando illac occasio perit, post sero cupit :*

“ a faulte I have committed (for the wch I  
 “ moſte humblie crave pardonne, vowing heere  
 “ before the face of God to doe you what re-  
 “ compence & satisfaction soever, how and when  
 “ you will); but that faulte was not in writinge  
 “ unto you, for therein I protestè I do not  
 “ knowe that I have any way misdemened my-  
 “ selfe, but it was in a certain suspicion I con-  
 “ ceived of your love towards me, caused part-  
 “ lye by your late letter, far more sharpe and  
 “ lesſe courteous than at other times, partly also  
 “ by

“ by the letters of others, who assured me that  
“ the money was not dewe any wayes to Thom  
“ ap Maurice. That my nature is not intem-  
“ perate, those that have ever knowne me doe  
“ knowe, being dull and melancholicke in con-  
“ stitution: neither could I ever heare that my  
“ kindred was tainted with that ugle spot. God  
“ forbid that the least of these three causes, your  
“ greatnes, my meanes, but especiallie your de-  
“ fertes towards me, might not be a sufficient  
“ motive to curbe the furie of my penne. I  
“ heere confesse (*et maneat hæc non illa furor*  
“ *scripta litera*) that now I am & always did ac-  
“ count of my selfe as one infinitely bound unto  
“ your Worship, especiallie for three things;  
“ 1. the perswading of my Father to sende me  
“ to Cambridge;—2. the writinge both to my  
“ Tutor as alsoe to others concerninge my  
“ Scholarshippe and Fellowshippe:—3. the de-  
“ meaninge of your selfe foe belowe your estate  
“ as to meddle foe much with my poor portion,  
“ These things are written in my hearte, what-  
“ soever frenzy writ in paper. My sorrowe is  
“ farre the greater, because against my expect-  
“ ations you doe not forget to send me som  
“ money towards my Commencement, wch I  
“ protest I thought to have differred. Your  
“ scoffes made me verie little, but that you  
“ should

“ should beside my deserte and beyond my ex-  
 “ pectation shewe me such a kind & tender  
 “ hearte,

“ *Obstrepui, steteruntq. comæ, & vox faucibus hæsit.*

“ Three Petitions I in all humble dutie crave  
 “ at your Worships hands—if not for mine, yet  
 “ for my father and mothers sake.—First—that  
 “ you would (if possible you can) lett me have  
 “ that money in Easter Term wch you promise  
 “ in Trinity——secondly—that in your next lre  
 “ you doe sende me that foolish letter of myne  
 “ enclosed—that therein I might see myne own  
 “ follies, wch els I cannot believe to have been  
 “ so greate——thirdly—that if there be any  
 “ such follie committed, you will gentlie pardon  
 “ it—assuringe yourself I will never fall into the  
 “ like againe. And thus with my humble dutie  
 “ I take my leave.

“ The most woefull

“ JOHN WILLIAMS.”



## L E T T E R II.

TO THE SAME.

“ St. John’s College, Cambridge,  
Aug. 18, 1611.

“ Whether you will be at that coste with  
“ your son (Robert) or noe to make him Senior  
“ Brother in Cambridge, beinge a Younger Bro-  
“ ther at home, yeat the very conceyte thereof  
“ hath wroughte such miracles, as that there is  
“ more fittinge uppe at nights, more studiinge  
“ & gettinge up in morninges than either love  
“ or feare could worke before, so that as St.  
“ Austen speakes, there is *felix error quo decipi-*  
“ *mur in melius*. Beside his ordinarie charges  
“ for appaile & commencement, wch your  
“ Wor: knows must necessariely be borne in  
“ every Batchelor, he is beside to feaste the  
“ Doctours and Maisters of Houses, wch will  
“ come to some 18l. & to give the Father of  
“ the Acte a Satten Suyte, or the value thereof;  
“ who if it should prove to be myself, as is most  
“ likelye, that coste may be spared. I referre  
“ it wholye to yr Worshippes discretion to judge  
“ if the creditt will countervaille the charges;  
“ surelie it will be an honor unto him as long  
“ as he continues in the Univerfitie, & to his  
“ Brothers if they should followe him.—Your  
“ poor kinsman in all dutie.”

L E T.

## L E T T E R III.

TO THE SAME.

“ SIR,

Bugden, 1 Dec. 1625.

“ With the remembrance of my love and  
“ best affections unto you—Being very sensible  
“ of that great good will you have ever borne  
“ me, I thought it not unnecessary to take this  
“ course with you, wch I have done with no  
“ other Frynd in the worlde, as to desire you to  
“ be no more troubled with this late accident  
“ befallen unto me, than you shall understand I  
“ am myselfe. There is nothing happened  
“ which I did not foresee & (sithence the death  
“ of my dear Maister) assuredly expect, nor  
“ laye it in my power to prevent, otherwise  
“ than by the sacrificinge of my poor estate, and  
“ that wch I esteem farre above the same, my  
“ reputation. I knowe you love me too well,  
“ to wish that I should have been lavishe of  
“ either of these, to continue longer (yeat noe  
“ longer than one man pleased) in this glorious  
“ miserye and splendid slaverie, wherein I have  
“ lived (if a man may call such a toilinge a liv-  
“ inge) for these five years almost. I loosinge  
“ the Seals I have lost nothings, nor my ser-  
“ vants by any fault of mine, there being no-  
“ thing either layde or so much as wispered to  
“ my

“ my charge. If I have not the opportunitie I  
“ hadd before to serve the King, I have much  
“ more conveniency to serve God—wch I embrace as the onely end of Gods love providence to me in this sudder alteration.

“ For your Sonne Owen Wynne (who together with my debts is all the object of my  
“ worldlye thoughts & cares) I will performe  
“ towards him all that he can have expected  
“ from me, if I live; & if I dye, I have performed it allreadye.—

“ You neede not feare any misse of me, being  
“ so just and reserved in all your desires & requests; having alsoe your Eldeste Sonne  
“ neare the Kinge & of good reputation in the  
“ Court, who can give you a good account of  
“ any thinge you shall recommend unto him.—

“ Hoping therefore that I shall ever hold the  
“ same place I did in your love, wch was first  
“ fixed on my person, not my late place, & wch  
“ I will deserve by all the freyndlye & lovinge  
“ offices which shall lie in my power, I end with  
“ my prayer unto God for the continuance of  
“ your health, & due rest your very assured  
“ loveinge Friend and Cozen

“ Jo. LINCOLN.”

“ This

“ This learned Prelate,” says Wilfon, “ was  
 “ of a comely and ftately prefence; and that,  
 “ animated with a great mind, made him appear  
 “ very proud to the vulgar eye; but that very  
 “ temper raifed him to aim at great things,  
 “ which he effected: for the old ruinous body  
 “ of the Abbey-church of Weftminfter was new  
 “ clothed by him; the fair and beautiful Library  
 “ of St. John’s in Cambridge was a pile of his  
 “ erection; and a very complete Chapel built  
 “ by him at Lincoln College in Oxford (merely  
 “ for the name of Lincoln, having no intereft  
 “ in nor relation to that Univerfity); thefe,”  
 obferves Wilfon, “ were arguments of a great  
 “ mind: how far from oftentation \* (in this  
 “ frail body of flefh) cannot now be deter-  
 “ mined, becaufe the benefit of publique actions  
 “ fmooths every fhore that piles up the build-  
 “ ing.

“ But that,” continues Wilfon, “ which  
 “ heightened him moft in the opinion of thofe  
 “ who knew him beft, was his bountiful mind  
 “ to men in want, he being a great patron to  
 “ fupport, where there was merit that wanted  
 “ fupply; amongft the reft M. du Moulin † (a  
 “ very

\* Tacitus fays, “ *Contemptu fame virtutes contemnuntur.*”

† Pierre de Moulin, a celebrated Proteftant Minifter in France, author of many books on religious controverfy. He  
 came

“ very famous Protestant Minister of France)  
 “ in the persecution there driven into England  
 “ for refuge. The Bishop hearing of him,  
 “ spoke to Dr. Hacket, his Chaplain, to make  
 “ him a visit from him ; and because, saith he, I  
 “ think the man may be in want in a strange  
 “ country, carry him some money (not naming  
 “ the sum, because he would sounde the depth  
 “ of his Chaplain’s minde). Doctor Hacket,  
 “ finding the Bishop nominate no proportion,  
 “ told him he could not give him lesse than  
 “ twenty pounds. I did demurre upon the  
 “ sum, said the Bishop, to try you. Is twenty  
 “ pounds a gift for me to give a man of his  
 “ parts and deserts? Take a hundred pounds,  
 “ and present it to him from me, and tell him  
 “ he shall not want, and I will come shortly and  
 “ visit him myself. Which he after performed,  
 “ and made good his promise in supplying him  
 “ during his abode in England.”

According to Wilson, “ After a speech of  
 “ James the First to his Parliament, the Lord  
 “ Keeper Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, and  
 “ Speaker of the House of Peers, (who always  
 “ uses to make the King’s mind be further

---

came to England in the year 1615, with a plan of a general  
 union of all the Protestant churches. The University of  
 Leyden offered him their Divinity Professorship, which he  
 refused. He died in 1658, at the age of 90.

“ known if there be cause,) told the Houses of  
 “ Lords and Commons, that after the eloquent  
 “ speech of his Majesty, he would not say any-  
 “ thing; for as one of the Spartan Kings, being  
 “ asked whether he would not willingly hear a  
 “ man that counterfeited the voice of a nightin-  
 “ gale to the life, made answer, that he had  
 “ heard the nightingale; so, for him to repeat  
 “ or rehearse what the King had said, was (ac-  
 “ cording to the Latin proverb) to enamel a  
 “ gold ring with studs of iron. He doubted  
 “ not but that the King’s speech, like the Ora-  
 “ tions of Æschines, had left in their minds a  
 “ sting; and as an Historian said of Nerva, that  
 “ having adopted Trajan, he was immediately  
 “ taken away, *ne post divinum et immortale fac-*  
 “ *tum, aliquid mortale faceret*, so he could not  
 “ dare, after his Majesties *divinum et immortale*  
 “ *dictum, mortale aliquid addere*.

“ This is not inserted,” adds the acute and  
 neglected Historian, “ to shew the pregnancy  
 “ and genius of the man, but the temper of the  
 “ times, wherein men made themselves less than  
 “ men, by making Kings little less than Gods.  
 “ In this the Spanish bravery is much to be ad-  
 “ mired, and the French do not much come  
 “ short of them, who do not idolize their Kings  
 “ with Sacred, Sovereign, Immortal, and ora-  
 “ culous expressions, but in their humblest peti-

" tions give him the title Sir, tell him their bu-  
 " siness, and demand justice of him. But where  
 " these adulations are admitted, though it doth  
 " not strike suddenly into some incurable dis-  
 " ease, yet the same hand can make them con-  
 " sume, and in the end waste to nothing."

---

## JAMES HOWELL, Esq.

THIS learned writer took up his pen very  
 early in the disputes between Charles and his  
 Parliament. He wrote several pamphlets on the  
 side of the King. In one of them, called " The  
 " Land of Ire," he has this observation :

" Touching the originals of Government and  
 " Ruling Power, questionless the first amongst  
 " mankind was that natural power of the father  
 " over his children, and that despotical superin-  
 " tendance of a master of a house over his fa-  
 " mily. But the world multiplying to such a  
 " mass of people, they found that a confused  
 " equality and a loose unbridled way of living  
 " like brute animals to be so inconvenient, that  
 " they chose one person to protect and govern,  
 " not so much out of love to that person, as for  
 " their own conveniency and advantage, that  
 " they might live more regularly, and be se-

" cured from rapine and oppression; as also,  
 " that justice might be administered, and every  
 " one enjoy his own without fear and danger.  
 " Such Governors had a power invested in  
 " them accordingly; also to appoint subser-  
 " vient able Ministers under them, to help to  
 " bear the burden."

Mr. Howell, in his "Italian Prospective," thus describes the situation of England during the time of the Republic :

" The King's subjects," says he, " are now  
 " become perfect slaves; they have fooled them-  
 " selves into a worse slavery than Jew or Greek  
 " under the Ottomans, for they know the bot-  
 " tom of their servitude by paying so many  
 " Sultaneffes for every head, but here in Eng-  
 " land people are now put to endless unknown  
 " tyrannical taxes, besides plundering and *accise*,  
 " which two words, and the practice of them,  
 " (with storming of towns,) they have learnt of  
 " their pure brethren of Holland. And for plun-  
 " derings, these Parliamenteer Saints think they  
 " may rob any that adheres to them as lawfully  
 " as the Jews did the Egyptians! 'Tis an unsom-  
 " mable masse of money these Reformers have  
 " squandered in a few years, whereof they have  
 " often promis'd, and solemnly voted, a public  
 " account to satisfy the kingdom; but as in a  
 " hundred



“ hundred things more, so in this precious par-  
 “ ticular they have dispensed with their votes :  
 “ they have consum’d more treasure with pre-  
 “ tence to purge one kingdom, than might have  
 “ served to have purchased two; more (as I am  
 “ credibly told) than all the Kings of England  
 “ spent of the public stock since the Saxon Con-  
 “ quest. Thus they have not only\* beggared  
 “ the whole Island, but they have hurl’d it into  
 “ the most fearful chaos of confusion that ever  
 “ poor country was in. They have torn to  
 “ pieces the reins of all Government, trampled  
 “ upon all Laws of Heaven and of Earth, and  
 “ violated the very dictates of Nature, by forcing  
 “ mothers to betray their sons, and the sons  
 “ their fathers ; but specially that Great Char-  
 “ ter, which is the Pandect of all the laws  
 “ and liberties of the free-born subject, which  
 “ at their admission into the House of Parliament  
 “ they are solemnly sworn to maintain, is torn to  
 “ fitters: besides these several oaths they forged  
 “ themselves, as the Protestation and the Cove-  
 “ nant, where they voluntarily swear to main-  
 “ tain the King’s honour and rights, together  
 “ with the establish’d laws of the land. Now I

\* A poor woman being asked by one of the Puritanical  
 Leaders, if she did not think the Government of her country  
 much better by the system of reform made by his party?  
 her answer was, that she only perceived one effect from it,  
 which was, that she paid double taxes.

“ am told, that all Acts of Parliament in Eng-  
“ land are Laws, and they carry that majesty  
“ with them, that no power can suspend or re-  
“ peal them but the same power that made them,  
“ which is the King sitting in full Parliament;  
“ but these mongrel Politicians have been so  
“ notoriously impudent as to make an inferior  
“ Ordonance of their’s to do it, which is point-  
“ blank against the fundamentals of the Govern-  
“ ment of England and their own oaths; which  
“ makes me think that there never was such a  
“ pack of perjured wretches upon earth, such  
“ monsters of mankind.”

Howell seems to have been so weary of the oppression caused by the Republican Government of England, that though a Royalist, and a strong partisan of Charles the First, yet in one of his pamphlets he compliments Cromwell upon assuming the title of Protector, and compares him to Charles Martel.

---

#### PRESIDENT BRADSHAW.

VERY little is known of this extraordinary person, who by a wonderful concurrence of circumstances presided at the trial of his Sovereign.  
He

He is mentioned, however, occasionally in "Ludlow's Memoirs," as distinguished for his attachment to a Republican form of Government, and for his detestation and abhorrence of any attempt to place the government of this country in any one hand whatever.

"In a debate in Parliament, during the Protectorate of Cromwell," says Ludlow, "whether the supreme legislative power of the nation should be in a single person, or in the Parliament; in this debate Sir Arthur Haslerig, Mr. Scott, and many others, particularly the Lord President Bradshaw, were very instrumental in opening the eyes of many young Members, who had never before heard their interests so clearly stated and asserted, so that the Commonwealth party increased daily, and that of the sword lost ground.

"Soon after Cromwell's death, when the army had been guilty of violence to the Parliament, and whilst one of their Officers of the Council of State, at which Bradshaw presided, was endeavouring to justify the proceedings of the army, and was undertaking to prove that they were necessitated to make use of this last remedy, by a particular call of the Divine Providence; Lord President Bradshaw," says

Ludlow, “ who was then present, tho’ by long  
“ sickness very weak, and much extenuated,  
“ yet animated by his ardent zeal and constant  
“ affection to the common cause, upon hearing  
“ those words stood up, and interrupted him,  
“ declaring his abhorrence of that detestable  
“ action, and telling the Council, that being  
“ now going to his God, he had not patience to  
“ sit there, and hear his great name so openly  
“ blasphemed; and thereupon departed to his  
“ lodgings, and withdrew himself from public  
“ employment.”

Bradshaw did not pronounce sentence of death against the unfortunate Charles the First. The sentence was read by the Clerk (the President of the High Court of Justice, and the rest of the Members, standing up while it was reading, in testimony of their approbation of it). The King objected to the legality of the Court. The President replied, “ Sir, instead of answering the  
“ Court, you interrogate their power, which be-  
“ comes not one in your condition.”—“ These  
“ words,” says Lilly, who was present and relates them, “ pierced my heart and soul, to  
“ hear a subject thus audaciously to reprehend  
“ his Sovereign, who ever and anon replied  
“ with great magnanimity and prudence.”

The

The following original supplicatory letter from Lord Keeper Williams to President Bradshaw, when he was Chief Justice of Chester, shews but too forcibly the vicissitude of earthly things, and the uncertainty of the possession of human power and dignity :

### ORIGINAL LETTER

FROM JOHN WILLIAMS, ARCHBISHOP OF YORK,  
LORD KEEPER IN THE REIGN OF CHARLES  
THE FIRST, TO MR. BRADSHAW, AFTER-  
WARD PRESIDENT BRADSHAW, CHIEF JUS-  
TICE OF CHESTER, AND MR. WARBURTON,  
HIS ASSOCIATE IN THAT CIRCUIT.

“ Gwyder, 24<sup>th</sup> March 1647.

“ RIGHT HONBLE—

“ I live here under the favour & protection  
“ of both the most honourable Houses of Parlt:  
“ to whom I am much bound in that kynde, &  
“ in the House of Sir Richard Wynne my nere  
“ Kinsman & a constant Member of the House  
“ of Commons.—

“ Where upon my return from Ruthyn  
“ (where I hadd the opportunitye to salute you)  
“ I finde that Sir Rd Wynne is a Patentee for  
“ the Post Fynes, &c. of the Countyes of  
“ Cheshyre and Flintshyre, & hath assigned his  
“ brother Owen Wynne for the executinge of  
“ that

“ that place, who by these late distractions &  
 “ discontinuance of the Assizes is threatened by  
 “ the Attorneys & some other Officers now in  
 “ place in those Countyes to be putt off from  
 “ the employment & receivinge of the pro-  
 “ fits of that Office, the rest accountable unto  
 “ the p'sent Estate, for the rent reserved upon  
 “ the Patent, & (at this instant) cal'd upon for  
 “ the arrears of 4 years rents, wherein, for  
 “ want of Circuits and peaceable times, there  
 “ hath been little profit, & yeat forced to give  
 “ satisfaction to the Committee for the Revenue,  
 “ & all this under a p'text that this shold be a  
 “ grievance in those two Countyes wch both  
 “ you (and myself too upon some remembrance  
 “ of the course heretofore) doe know to be no  
 “ grievance but a constant & settled Revenue to  
 “ the Crowne in all England, in the Dutchie  
 “ of Lancaſter & the severall Countyes of North  
 “ Wales & South Wales.

“ My humble fuyte therefore<sup>d</sup> to you on the  
 “ behalfe of my Landlord Sir Rd Wynne & his  
 “ Assignee is this, that he maye, by your fa-  
 “ voure, proceede peaceably in the execution of  
 “ his Office (wch he hath under both the  
 “ Greate Seale of England & the Seale of the  
 “ Chamberlayne of that Countye Palatynes) until  
 “ such time as by any complaynt before the most  
 “ honor.

“ honorable House or the Committee of the  
“ Revenue this shal be proved to be any such  
“ pretended grievance either in point of right or  
“ of execution. And for this just favoure not  
“ onelye Sir Richd Wynne, the Patentee, &  
“ his Brother the Assignee, shal be readie in all  
“ thankfull acknowledgement to take notice  
“ thereof, but myselfe, though a stranger & of  
“ late acquaintance yeat much your Servant, for  
“ your great care of the Justice & quietnes of  
“ these partes, in order to theyr obedience to  
“ the p<sup>s</sup>ent Government, shall be obliged to re-  
“ mayne to the utmost of my poore Abilitie  
“ your

“ very faithful & Humble Servant

“ JO: EBORAG.

“ *qui fuit.*”

Bradshaw died before the Restoration, and some of his descendants in the female line were a few years ago in possession of an estate at Chapel in the Frith near Buxton, which had belonged to him.

## JOHN MILTON.

DR. JOHNSON divined with his usual acumen when he supposed that Milton had undergone some bodily discipline while he was at College. Mr. Aubrey was told by Christopher Milton, that his brother John was whipped for some "unkindnesse" by his first Tutor in the University of Cambridge, Mr. Chapel; and that he was afterwards (though it seemed against the rules of the College) transferred to the tuition of one Mr. Tovell, who died Parson of Lutterworth.

"*Ut pictura poesis erit,*" has been often said, and *pictor ut poeta* perhaps occasionally thought. Mr. Garrick used to call Salvator Rosa the Shakespeare of Painting, and might not the name of the MILTON of Painting be transferred to our Mr. FUSELI, a man whose ardent imagination, like that of Milton, unites the *terribiles visu formæ*, as well as the *molle atque facetum*? Mr. Fuseli has nearly finished a series of pictures from the principal scenes of the Paradise Lost and of the Paradise Regained of that divine Poet, which he intends to exhibit in a gallery to be called "the Gallery of Milton." Who appears so fit to transmit and convey the ideas of Milton, as the Painter that seems possessed with the same sublimity and force of imagination which inspired the  
the



the Poet? Who but Michael Angelo could have pourtrayed the gigantic ideas of Dante?

The following lines were addressed to Mr. Fuseli on the subject of his "Gallery of Milton." They were sent to him soon after he had finished his celebrated picture of "the Conspiracy of Catiline," and were printed in the EUROPEAN MAGAZINE for JANUARY 1795.

TO HENRY FUSELI, ESQ. R. A. QUEEN-ANN  
STREET EAST.

ARTIST sublime! with every talent blest,  
That Buonarota's ardent mind confest;  
Whose magic colours, and whose varying line,  
Embody things or human or divine;  
See the vast effort of thy mastering hand,  
See impious Cat'line's parricidal band,  
By the lamp's tremulous sepulchral light,  
Profane the sacred silence of the night;  
To Hell's stern king their curs'd libations pour,  
While the chas'd goblet foams with human gore:  
See how, in fell and terrible array,  
Their shining poignards they at once display;  
Direly resolving, at their Chief's behest,  
To sheath them only in their Country's breast.  
Too well pourtray'd, the scene affects our sight  
With indignation, horror, and affright.  
Then quit these orgies, and with ardent view  
Fam'd Angelo's advent'rous track pursue;  
Like him extend thy\* terrible career  
Beyond the visible diurnal sphere:

\* *La Terribil Via*, applied by Agostino Caracci to Michael Angelo.

Burft

Burst Earth's strong barrier, seek th' abyſs of Hell,  
 Where ſad deſpair and anguiſh ever dwell;  
 In glowing colours to our eyes diſcloſe  
 The Monster Sin, the cauſe of all our woes;  
 To our appall'd and tortur'd ſenſes bring  
 Death's horrid image, Terror's baneful King;  
 And at the laſt, the ſolemn, dreadful hour,  
 We all may bleſs thy pencil's ſaving power;  
 Our danger from thy pious colours ſee,  
 And owe eternity of bliſs to thee.  
 Then to the Heav'n of Heav'ns aſcend; pourtray  
 The wonders of th' effulgent realms of day;  
 Around thy pallet glorious tints diſfuſe,  
 Mix'd from th' eternal Arch's vivid hues;  
 With every grace of beauty and of form  
 Inſpire thy mind, and thy rich fancy warm,  
 Cherub and Seraph, now, in "burning row,"  
 Before the Throne of Heaven's high Monarch bow;  
 And tun'd to golden wires their voices raiſe,  
 In everlaſting ſtrains of rapt'rous praiſe.  
 Bleſt Commentator of our Nation's bard,  
 Admir'd with every reverence of regard,  
 Whoſe matchleſs Muſe dares ſing in ſtrains ſublime,  
 "Things unattempted yet in proſe or rhyme!"  
 The Critic's painful efforts, cold and dead,  
 By ſlow degrees inform the cautious head;  
 Whiſt thy effuſions, like Heaven's rapid fire,  
 Dart thro' the heart, and kindred flames inſpire,  
 And at one ſlaſh, to our aſtoniſh'd eyes  
 Objects of horror or delight ariſe.  
 Proceed, my friend, a Nation ſafely truſt,  
 To merit ſplendidly and quickly juſt;  
 She the due tribute to thy toils ſhall pay,  
 And lavishly her gratitude diſplay.

The

The Bard himself, from his Elysian bowers,  
Contemplating thy pencil's magic powers,  
Well pleas'd, shall see his fame extend with thine,  
And gladly hail thee, as himself, divine.

S.

---

ARCHBISHOP USHER

saw the execution of Charles the First from the Countess of Peterborough's house near Whitehall: he swooned away, and, being carried to his bed, is said to have prophesied what happened in England ever since.

“ Oliver Cromwell, out of an humble respect to the memory of so learned and pious a champion of the Protestant cause as this learned Prelate, issued an order to the Commissioners of the Treasury for two hundred pounds, to defray the expences of his funeral.”—*From a MS. Letter in the Bodleian Library.*

Burst Earth's strong barrier, seek th' abyfs of Hell,  
 Where sad despair and anguish ever dwell;  
 In glowing colours to our eyes difclose  
 The Monster Sin, the cause of all our woes;  
 To our appall'd and tortur'd senses bring  
 Death's horrid image, Terror's baneful King;  
 And at the last, the solemn, dreadful hour,  
 We all may blefs thy pencil's faving power;  
 Our danger from thy pious colours fee,  
 And owe eternity of blifs to thee.  
 Then to the Heav'n of Heav'ns ascend; pourtray  
 The wonders of th' effulgent realms of day;  
 Around thy pallet glorious tints diffuse,  
 Mix'd from th' eternal Arch's vivid hues;  
 With every grace of beauty and of form  
 Inspire thy mind, and thy rich fancy warm,  
 Cherub and Seraph, now, in "burning row,"  
 Before the Throne of Heaven's high Monarch bow;  
 And tun'd to golden wires their voices raife,  
 In everlasting strains of rapt'rous praise.  
 Blest Commentator of our Nation's bard,  
 Admir'd with every reverence of regard,  
 Whose matchlefs Muse dares fing in strains fublime,  
 "Things unattempted yet in profe or rhyme!"  
 The Critic's painful efforts, cold and dead,  
 By flow degrees inform the cautious head;  
 Whilst thy effufions, like Heaven's rapid fire,  
 Dart thro' the heart, and kindred flames inspire,  
 And at one fafh, to our astonish'd eyes  
 Objects of horror or delight arife.  
 Proceed, my friend, a Nation fafely trust,  
 To merit fplendidly and quickly juft;  
 She the due tribute to thy toils fhall pay,  
 And lavifhly her gratitude difplay.

The

The Bard himself, from his Elysian bowers,  
Contemplating thy pencil's magic powers,  
Well pleas'd, shall see his fame extend with thine,  
And gladly hail thee, as himself, divine.

S.

---

ARCHBISHOP USHER

saw the execution of Charles the First from the Countess of Peterborough's house near Whitehall: he swooned away, and, being carried to his bed, is said to have prophesied what happened in England ever since.

“ Oliver Cromwell, out of an humble respect to the memory of so learned and pious a champion of the Protestant cause as this learned Prelate, issued an order to the Commissioners of the Treasury for two hundred pounds, to defray the expences of his funeral.”—*From a MS. Letter in the Bodleian Library.*

HENRY MARTIN, Esq.  
(Commonly called HARRY MARTIN,)

said, during the Civil War between Charles the First and his Parliament, " If his Majesty were  
" to take advice of his gunsmiths and of his  
" powder-men, he would never have Peace."

When he drew up the Remonstrance of the Parliament, in which it is called a Commonwealth, he said in one part of it, " restored to  
" its ancient Government of Commonwealth." Sir Henry Vane stood up and reprimanded him, and wondered at his impudence in affirming such a notorious lie. He made the motion to call those persons to account, and to turn them out of the House of Commons as enemies to their country and betrayers of the Commonwealth of England, who addressed Richard Cromwell, and promised to stand by him with their lives and fortunes.

This decided Republican gave the completest testimony that ever was given to the excellence of the character of Charles the First, when he said, in the debate upon King or no King, in 1649, after the execution of Charles, that  
" if they must have a King, he had rather  
" have the last than any Gentleman in England."

" This

" This viper," says Wood in his *Athenæ*,  
 " which had been fostered in the bosom of Par-  
 " liament, was against the Parliament itself, and  
 " against all Magistrates, like a second Wat  
 " Tyler, all Pen and Inkhorn Men must down.  
 " This his levelling doctrine is contained in  
 " a Pamphlet, called ' England's Troubles  
 " ' Troubled,' wherein all rich men whatsoever  
 " are declared enemies to the mean men of Eng-  
 " land, and in effect war denounced against them.  
 " Besides all this, he being a Colonel, plundered  
 " so much wherever he came, that he was com-  
 " monly called the Plunder Master General \*.

" Soon after the Restoration, after one or two  
 " removes from prison to prison, he was sent to  
 " Chepstowe Castle in Monmouthshire, where  
 " he continued another twenty years, not in  
 " wantonness, riotousness, and villainy, but in  
 " confinement, and repentance if he had pleased.  
 " Some time before he died he made this Epitaph  
 " by way of Acrostic on himself :

" Here or elsewhere (all's one to you or me),  
 " Earth, aire, or water gripes my ghostless dust,  
 " None knowing when brave fire shall set it free.  
 " Reader, if you an oft tried rule will trust,  
 " You'll gladly doe and suffer what you must.

---

\* Abbé Sieyès was asked, when he thought the Revolution  
 in France would end : he replied, in a verse of the *Magnificat*,  
 " When the Hungry are filled with good things, and the  
 " Rich are sent empty away."

" My life was worn with serving you and you,  
 " And death's my pay it seems, and wellcome too,  
 " Revenge destroying but itself, while I  
 " To birds of prey leave my old cage and fly.  
 " Examples preach to the eye, care (then mine says)  
 " Not how you end, but how you spend your days."

Aged 78.

*Athen. Oxon.* Vol. ii. page 494 & 495.

" Henry Martin," adds Wood, " became a  
 " Gentleman Commoner of University College,  
 " Oxon, at the age of 15 years, in 1617, where  
 " and in public giving a manifestation of his preg-  
 " nant parts, he had the degree of Batchelor of  
 " Arts conferred upon him in the latter end of  
 " 1619."

He was a striking instance of the truth of  
 Roger Ascham's observation: " Commonlie,"  
 says he, " men very quick of wit, be very light  
 " of conditions. In youth they be readie scof-  
 " fers, privie mockers, and ever over-light and  
 " merrie. In age they are testie, very waspish,  
 " and alwaies over miserable: and yet few of  
 " them come to any great age, by reason of their  
 " miserable life when young; but a greate deal  
 " fewer of them come to shew any great counte-  
 " nance, or beare any great authority abroade  
 " in the world, but either live obscurely men  
 " wot not how, or dye obscurely men mark not  
 " when."



## THOMAS HOBBS

used to say, that evil Government was like a tempest, which may throw down a tree, here and there a fruitful tree; but Civil War, or Anarchy, like a deluge, would sweep all away before them.

“ The Papacy,” said he, “ is the Ghost of  
 “ the deceased Roman Empire, sitting crowned  
 “ upon the grave. It is a shuttle-cock kept up  
 “ by the difference between Princes.

“ Ambitious men wade through the blood of  
 “ other persons to their own power.

“ Words are the counters of wise men, they  
 “ do but reckon by them; but they are the  
 “ money of fools, that value them by the au-  
 “ thority of Cicero, Aristotle, and Thomas  
 “ Aquinas.”

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

74







Burst Earth's strong barrier, seek th' abyss of Hell,  
 Where sad despair and anguish ever dwell;  
 In glowing colours to our eyes disclose  
 The Monster Sin, the cause of all our woes;  
 To our appall'd and tortur'd senses bring  
 Death's horrid image, Terror's baneful King;  
 And at the last, the solemn, dreadful hour,  
 We all may bless thy pencil's saving power;  
 Our danger from thy pious colours see,  
 And owe eternity of bliss to thee.  
 Then to the Heav'n of Heav'ns ascend; pourtray  
 The wonders of th' effulgent realms of day;  
 Around thy pallet glorious tints diffuse,  
 Mix'd from th' eternal Arch's vivid hues;  
 With every grace of beauty and of form  
 Inspire thy mind, and thy rich fancy warm,  
 Cherub and Seraph, now, in "burning row,"  
 Before the Throne of Heaven's high Monarch bow;  
 And tun'd to golden wires their voices raise,  
 In everlasting strains of rapt'rous praise.  
 Blest Commentator of our Nation's bard,  
 Admir'd with every reverence of regard,  
 Whose matchless Muse dares sing in strains sublime,  
 "Things unattempted yet in prose or rhyme!"  
 The Critic's painful efforts, cold and dead,  
 By slow degrees inform the cautious head;  
 Whilst thy effusions, like Heaven's rapid fire,  
 Dart thro' the heart, and kindred flames inspire,  
 And at one flash, to our astonish'd eyes  
 Objects of horror or delight arise.  
 Proceed, my friend, a Nation safely trust,  
 To merit splendidly and quickly just;  
 She the due tribute to thy toils shall pay,  
 And lavishly her gratitude display.

The

The Bard himself, from his Elysian bowers,  
Contemplating thy pencil's magic powers,  
Well pleas'd, shall see his fame extend with thine,  
And gladly hail thee, as himself, divine.

S.

---

ARCHBISHOP USHER

saw the execution of Charles the First from the Countess of Peterborough's house near Whitehall: he swooned away, and, being carried to his bed, is said to have prophesied what happened in England ever since.

“ Oliver Cromwell, out of an humble respect to the memory of so learned and pious a champion of the Protestant cause as this learned Prelate, issued an order to the Commissioners of the Treasury for two hundred pounds, to defray the expences of his funeral.”—*From a MS. Letter in the Bodleian Library.*

HENRY MARTIN, Esq.  
(Commonly called HARRY MARTIN,)

said, during the Civil War between Charles the First and his Parliament, " If his Majesty were  
" to take advice of his gunsmiths and of his  
" powder-men, he would never have Peace."

When he drew up the Remonstrance of the Parliament, in which it is called a Commonwealth, he said in one part of it, " restored to  
" its ancient Government of Commonwealth." Sir Henry Vane stood up and reprimanded him, and wondered at his impudence in affirming such a notorious lie. He made the motion to call those persons to account, and to turn them out of the House of Commons as enemies to their country and betrayers of the Commonwealth of England, who addressed Richard Cromwell, and promised to stand by him with their lives and fortunes.

This decided Republican gave the completest testimony that ever was given to the excellence of the character of Charles the First, when he said, in the debate upon King or no King, in 1649, after the execution of Charles, that  
" if they must have a King, he had rather  
" have the last than any Gentleman in Eng-  
" land."

" This



" This viper," says Wood in his Athenæ,  
 " which had been fostered in the bosom of Par-  
 " liament, was against the Parliament itself, and  
 " against all Magistrates, like a second Wat  
 " Tyler, all Pen and Inkhorn Men must down.  
 " This his levelling doctrine is contained in  
 " a Pamphlet, called ' England's Troubles  
 " ' Troubled,' wherein all rich men whatsoever  
 " are declared enemies to the mean men of Eng-  
 " land, and in effect war denounced against them.  
 " Besides all this, he being a Colonel, plundered  
 " so much wherever he came, that he was com-  
 " monly called the Plunder Master General \*.

" Soon after the Restoration, after one or two  
 " removes from prison to prison, he was sent to  
 " Chepstowe Castle in Monmouthshire, where  
 " he continued another twenty years, not in  
 " wantonness, riotousness, and villainy, but in  
 " confinement, and repentance if he had pleased.  
 " Some time before he died he made this Epitaph  
 " by way of Acrostic on himself :

" Here or elsewhere (all's one to you or me),  
 " Earth, aire, or water gripes my ghostless dust,  
 " None knowing when brave fire shall set it free.  
 " Reader, if you an oft tried rule will trust,  
 " You'll gladly doe and suffer what you must.

---

\* Abbé Sieyès was asked, when he thought the Revolution  
 in France would end : he replied, in a verse of the Magnificat,  
 " When the Hungry are filled with good things, and the  
 " Rich are sent empty away."

" My life was worn with serving you and you,  
 " And death's my pay it seems, and wellcome too,  
 " Revenge destroying but itself, while I  
 " To birds of prey leave my old cage and fly.  
 " Examples preach to the eye, care (then mine says)  
 " Not how you end, but how you spend your days."

Aged 78.

*Athen. Oxon.* Vol. ii. page 494 & 495.

" Henry Martin," adds Wood, " became a  
 " Gentleman Commoner of University College,  
 " Oxon, at the age of 15 years, in 1617, where  
 " and in public giving a manifestation of his preg-  
 " nant parts, he had the degree of Batchelor of  
 " Arts conferred upon him in the latter end of  
 " 1619."

He was a striking instance of the truth of  
 Roger Ascham's observation: " Commonlie,"  
 says he, " men very quick of wit, be very light  
 " of conditions. In youth they be readie scof-  
 " fers, privie mockers, and ever over-light and  
 " merrie. In age they are testie, very waspish,  
 " and alwaies over miserable: and yet few of  
 " them come to any great age, by reason of their  
 " miserable life when young; but a greate deal  
 " fewer of them come to shew any great counte-  
 " nance, or beare any great authority abroade  
 " in the world, but either live obscurely men  
 " wot not how, or dye obscurely men mark not  
 " when."

THOMAS HOBBS

used to say, that evil Government was like a tempest, which may throw down a tree, here and there a fruitful tree; but Civil War, or Anarchy, like a deluge, would sweep all away before them.

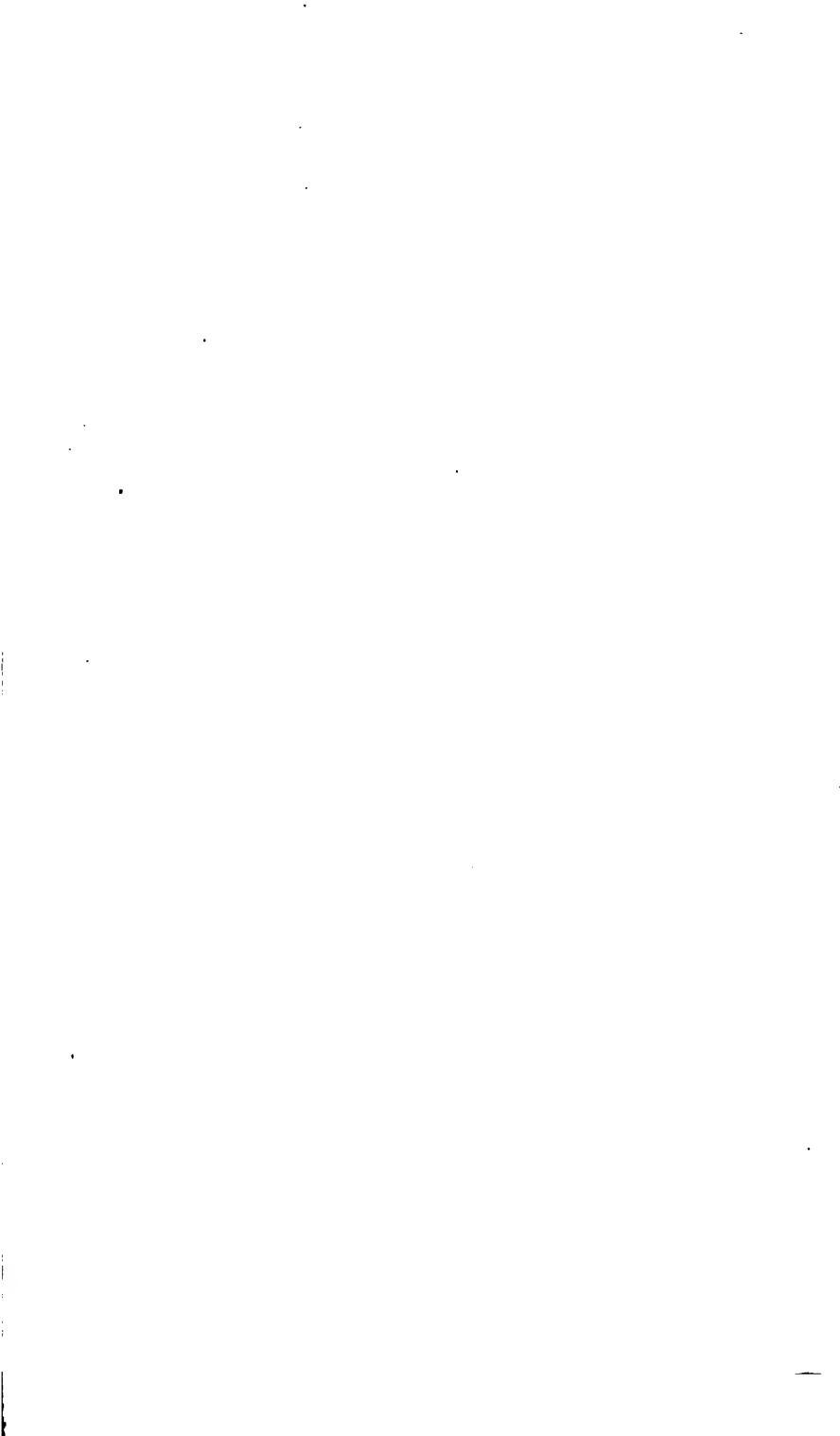
“ The Papacy,” said he, “ is the Ghost of  
 “ the deceased Roman Empire, sitting crowned  
 “ upon the grave. It is a shuttle-cock kept up  
 “ by the difference between Princes.

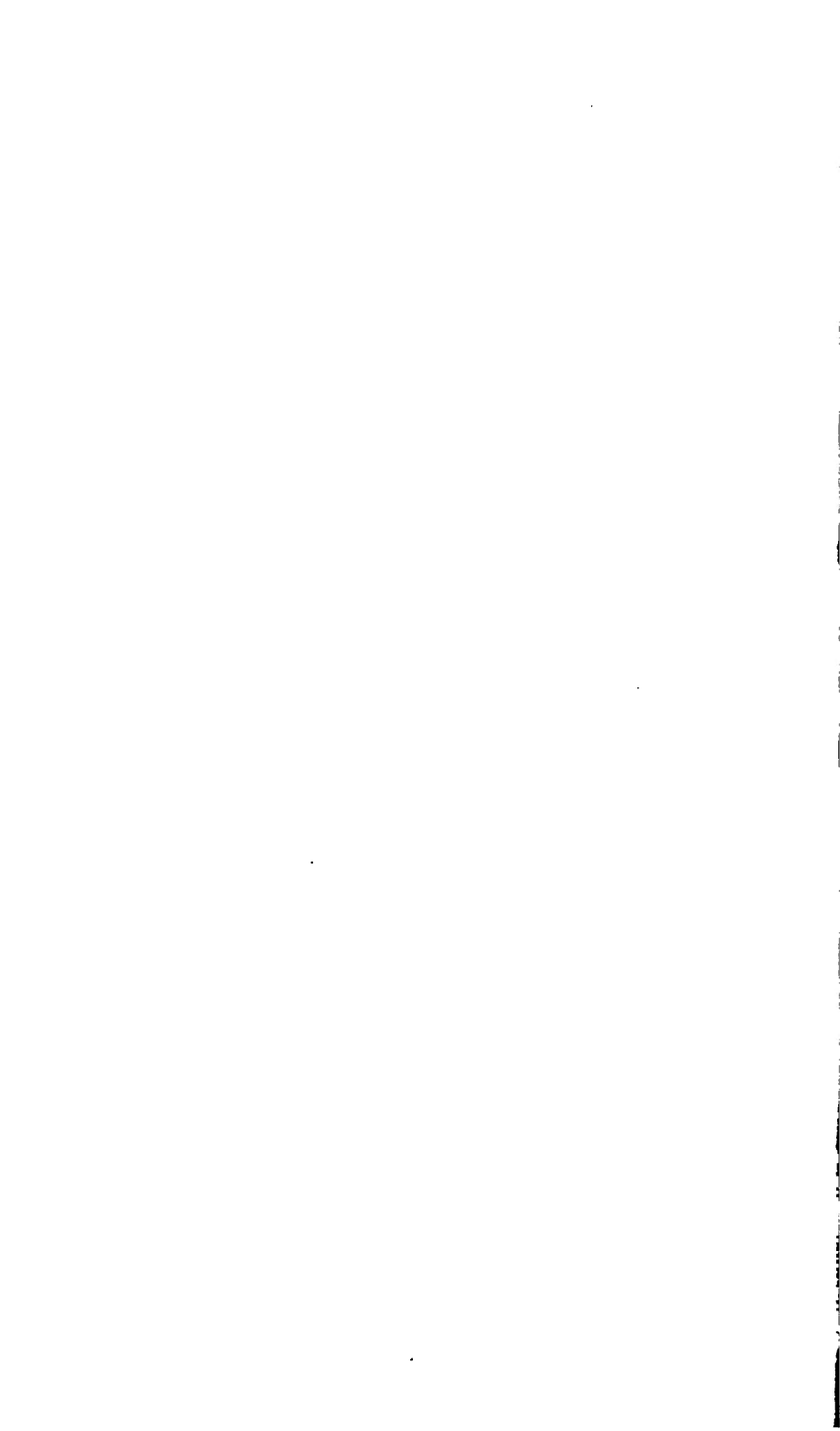
“ Ambitious men wade through the blood of  
 “ other persons to their own power.

“ Words are the counters of wise men, they  
 “ do but reckon by them; but they are the  
 “ money of fools, that value them by the au-  
 “ thority of Cicero, Aristotle, and Thomas  
 “ Aquinas.”

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

74







**THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY**  
**REFERENCE DEPARTMENT**

**This book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building**

APR 2 - 1916



LEDOX LIBRARY



Bancroft Collection.  
Purchased in 1893.